

# Speaking with Mary Magdalene and Jesus



Copyright 2014 James Moncrief  
(not including the pictures)

## Book 4

### Contents:

January 2014 - May 2014

- 108. Reiterating what the Divine Minister said.
- 109. Christians with Divine Love...
- 110. The elite after the End Times?
- 111. Marion expressing her fainting.
- 112. With the Divine Love...
- 113. And more about with the Divine Love...
- 114. Celestials helping 'Divine Love' people.
- 115. Using all Mary and Jesus have said to increase ones evilness.
- 116. Energising Ley lines.
- 117. Our souls apply pressure...
- 118. Jesus and Mary's soul-name?

119. Mary and Jesus speaking with people on Earth.
120. Spirits asking Mary and Jesus.
121. Crystal Children, Indigo's and walk-ins.
122. Following on from Crystal Children...
123. Asking Jesus for the Holy Spirit...
124. A conversation with Sir John Templeton from beyond the grave.
125. Dr. Saddler and The Urantia Book.
126. Angry nasty spirits.
127. Greek mythology?
128. Samantha on the Divine Love Spirituality forum said...
129. Mary's and Jesus' childhood.
130. Radiation, infertility and genetic mutations.
131. Six-year old blond girl.
132. Wesley's vibrations.
133. My healing and how it's changed me.
134. Mary summarising other New Age concepts and beliefs.
135. Time for a break?
136. Mary: Yes James, I want to talk to you about such things.
137. Soulmates hating each other.
138. 5000 words to go.
139. How can you live in the world in a perfect state?

## 108. Reiterating what the Divine Minister said.

Wednesday, 29 January 2014

James?

Yes Jesus.

I want to reiterate what the Divine Minister told you, as it's very important to understand. That people who are longing for the Divine Love and doing their healing are living very differently than those people longing for the Love but not doing their healing. And by doing their healing I mean of course, as you and Marion are doing, as Mary and I have been helping you understand. And I stress this, even though no doubt your readers will understand this, but many people living consciously with the Divine Love will also believe they are doing their healing, that being, healing their soul of their evilness, of all there sins and errors, but in this if they are not doing their Soul-Healing, they are mistaken and only misleading themselves.

Why is it so important Jesus?

Because it marks the finish of Mary's and my direct and personal relationship with humanity in this regard - as we've talked about, and that is very important for people to understand. As you are aware, a lot of people who are actively longing for the Divine Love but not doing their healing believe they are in contact with myself, or that I still attend to them as individuals or in groups, and will continue doing so long as they continue to pray for the Love. But in this too they are mistaken, because I am no longer personally attending anyone, neither is Mary, other than yourself and Marion; and in time should we wish to make personal contract with anyone for whatever the reason, it will ONLY be with someone who is consciously longing for the Divine Love AND actively doing their Soul-Healing. That being whilst the Divine Love is readily available. And once it's been withdrawn we will definitely NOT be making personal and direct contact with anyone on Earth or in the mind mansion worlds. Not until the Divine Love has been made available again.

And why I am stressing this is because in time there are going to be more and more individuals and groups all whom say they are working with Mary and I or with us individually, some longing for the Divine Love, others not; and that we are coming to them, speaking to them or their groups; that they can even see us when they speak to us, even being able to describe us, and so forth, but if they are NOT doing their Soul-Healing as you and Marion are doing it, it WON'T be us they are speaking to.

You've said you and Mary are going to make contact with a couple of people to tell them about your lives on Earth, so these people will be doing their Soul-Healing with the Divine Love, and so will you be making contact with other people too?

As it stands now, no we won't, however that's not to say things might change. We don't know all the future, only certain aspects that are directly related to our relationship with humanity; and our speaking about our personal lives to such individuals on Earth, to make right much of what's wrongly attributed to and said about us in the Bible, is part of that relationship. But as to other work, for whatever reasons as we might feel, to make direct and personal contact with someone on Earth during the next Spiritual Age, we don't know about, so I'm telling you, wanting you to write about it, just to keep the door open so to speak. Not all is definite, because you know how things are, that could change in the next feeling-moment.

Yes, I understand what you're saying.

Good. It's all for the record James. And reading your mind, what happens if your work is lost or no one is interested in it enough to carry it on, so these words don't get read, it doesn't matter because we've told them to you and you understand, and that is all that's actually needed. It is, shall I say, within the collective consciousness of humanity now, through you, it's 'out there', even though you only understand it, and that is all that's needed because the Avonal's Spirits of Truth will be able to work with it, they being overshadowed by Mary's and my Spirits of Truth. And that's the technical side of things, so should your work be lost, and should Mary and I decide we

did want to make personal contact with someone or a group who are doing their Soul-Healing during the next age, then those people will be receptive to us and be able to know that it really is us because of the workings of the Spirits of Truth that will be in attendance.

Okay, I get it.

Really it's nothing for people to worry about nor really to understand, however as you're interested in the workings of such things, and for other as yet undisclosed reasons which you're partly aware of, so I can tell you such things and there will be those people interested in grasping and understanding about the complexities of what goes on and why. Many people will be involved ultimately in the organisation of humanity from the Celestial spheres and helping the evolving healing mansion worlds; and part of that administration will involve an understanding of how things are, because it's also conceivable that Mary and I will want to make periodic visits to the lower Celestial spheres and those sectors directly involved with humanity.

So you'll both be around, and could be so at any time.

Yes. There are still things Mary and I are not publicly disclosing through you yet, but in time when all such things are revealed, then more sense will be made of what you're writing.

Okay.

And as always James, it's all to do with feelings, and as no one can really control them, so... you know how it is.

I'm slowly getting there I think Jesus. Lately I'm feeling much better about feeling feelings, even my bad ones, even feeling so demented, just allowing myself to be taken along by them, trying to express them, being angry, frustrated and complaining about them and always feeling so bad if that's what I feel to do, and longing for the truth. And I've changed a lot, I can see much more clearly now. I've got my compulsions that serve to keep making me feel bad, but as there's nothing I can do about them other than keep expressing all they make me to feel to Marion, so I will. And Marion's and my relationship is changing too, it's getting better - I think. I'm certainly a bit easier to be with for her as I'm not so unexpressive, and I'm beginning to enjoy reaching out more and communicating with her.

It's all good James, it's all coming along. It's all exactly as it's meant to be, as you both are.

I don't think it can be any other way Jesus, we've tried to make ourselves be this way and that, all of which haven't worked, so now just trying to allow ourselves to be, fucked and all as we are, it's far easier and we do end up feeling better and better about ourselves.

James, it's time for me to leave you. I have other business I need to fully attend to. I will

continue to speak to you as will Mary, just like I was saying - whenever we feel we want to.

I can't seem to stop wanting to speak with you both. I try at times, but next thing I'm tying away.

It's all good James. Just follow your feelings, and should you at any time you feel bad or odd or strange about it, then speak with Marion - you know what to do.

Okay Jesus, thank you, and until next time.

Goodbye James.

## 109. Christians with Divine Love...

Saturday, 1 February 2014

Hello Jesus?

Go ahead James.

I can't remember from only a few days ago - sometimes I do feel like I'm losing the plot, if we talked about this, but it occurred to me today that if it was true that partaking of the Divine Love did magically remove ones sins and errors, then that should also have happened, not only to the people who strictly adhere to the Padgett Messages (which hasn't as yet happened to anyone as I'm sure if it did such people would soon make it known just how incredible it was that they were suddenly completely healed), but to all those people over all the years since you and Mary came who are longing for the Love. All those people who are unaware of the truth associated with and so not consciously longing to God for the Divine Love, whether they are in established religions and spiritual systems or just living a natural life with a deep love and yearning to be at-one with God and to be loved by God. But from what I can see, there have been no reports of such healing, for had there been, those individuals would also have had healed their need to be in such religions and spiritual systems. They'd be living as Celestial spirits on Earth, and by all accounts and the small amount of history I know, nothing like that has been reported. There have of course been miracle healings in various religions and faith healings, but nothing that I would say show such healed people being of what I imagine being of a Celestial level of truth would be like. So for me it's yet more proof that the Divine Love doesn't just wipe away our problems and evilness, we have to work through it ourselves doing our healing, because if it did, then surely someone, one person over all these years would have had that happen to them.

And what you say is right James, which we did talk about some days ago, as no one could do their healing throughout Mary's and my age, so no one has any perfect natural love to enable the Divine Love to enact such a full inner transformation upon, with such transformations coming only to people who will have completed their Soul-Healing, thereby also achieving the levels of

Celestial truth.

So those people in the religions who've received some Divine Love, together with the 'Divine Love' people who look only to the Padgett Messages, and for that matter, anyone who has received any Divine Love but is not doing their soul-healing, are doing as you said in previous messages, using the Divine Love to further deny you and Mary, the Mother and Father, and themselves. So moving deeper into their evilness by using the Divine Love. I know we've talked about this before, but for some reason I feel I want to go over it again.

Yes. And you can see that in the systems you're speaking of. In the religions usually any positive influence one might feel coming from the inadvertent partaking of the Divine Love, only makes the adherent cling with greater faith to their system of worship, believing they are going in the right direction. And you can see the same thing happening with the 'Divine Love' people as you call them. They talk in their forums supporting each other saying they are advancing their soul and truth because of what effect the Divine Love is having on them, but it's all as you said on your website today James, it's all only adding to their mind expansion doing nothing for their actual soul growth.

So such people are not growing in truth.

No, not as they would were they to do their Soul-Healing. They might advance a small amount, but it's minuscule compared to what lies ahead of them when they choose to give up their truth-denying ways.

So seeing this again Jesus I feel is a big thing for me, it's giving me more of that feeling of moving toward an end, perhaps just the end of another phase, but that nice feeling of completion. Now I see that it doesn't matter whether you are consciously or unconsciously receiving the Divine Love, if you're not consciously (which is the only way you can do it) doing your healing, you are not going to have all your wrongness taken away by God. So you won't feel good in the end, you won't feel happy, true and loved. And by rights you should at some point start to feel bad; angry that you are not progressing, and after so many years of longing for and receiving the Divine Love, you're not healed, and haven't really progressed that far after all.

That's right, which would bring you to the point of questioning your whole self, and concluding that you are not doing what you believe you are doing, that something is missing, just as you concluded James before you met Marion and started your healing.

And the truth is out there, people have been living with the Divine Love in their souls for years before I came to James Padgett, and they haven't left their religions having been healed and made to see the light of truth by God.

And Jesus, why didn't anyone point this out, such as James Padgett himself.

He didn't think it through James. And had he asked, I or the attending spirits would not have alluded to the fact that there is a difference between consciously asking and knowing what you're asking for, or being unaware of what you're actually doing by your soul longing to God for God's Divine Love.

Just to mislead us even more.

Yes, but not on purpose, as we've discussed, but because I couldn't overstep the imposed limitations brought about by the Rebellion and Default. I wasn't allowed to come outright and speak against the Rebellion. And really neither Mary or I could actually say anything that would help anyone uncover the truth of themselves through their feelings and longing for the Divine Love. That all had to wait until you came along, before we'd be able to speak openly with you about it, all because you and Marion are doing your healing. Had you not come along, we'd still not be talking about it, we'd still be waiting for someone to begin their Soul-Healing. So nothing more would be said other than expanding on the Padgett Messages, which as you understand, would only enable people to further expand their minds, none of it having anything to do with their soul ascending in truth.

So really these Divine Love people are just the aware or conscious version of the religious and anyone else who longs for the Love who is unconscious and unaware of what they're really doing.

Yes. And as we've told you, it being the final element in humanity's outworking of its rebellion against all that is true - as you said, against Mary and I and the Mother and Father, and against nature; and most importantly, against themselves.

So from all these people past and present, we can deduce that of itself the Divine Love doesn't heal us.

That's right. That's the truth you are to wake up. That's what Mary and I couldn't directly tell you. Because it needed people to come to such truth for themselves, that all being part of humanity starting to take the necessary steps to heal itself of its evilness. If we or the Mother and Father just stepped in taking over by saying this is all you need do and all your pain and suffering will be taken from you, then we'd be denying you the full understanding of your pain and suffering - of why you are in such a bad state. And you'd never be able to work out for yourself through your feelings, just what happened to you during your early forming years, and the truth of what your relationship with your parents was really like. If you were magically healed of all that makes you feel bad, you would suddenly feel very loved and very loving and so would go on loving your parents and saying you forgive them, and never dealing with the truth, the reality of your early relationship with them. You would just jump over that. And you'd never know, you'd never know why the Mother and Father subjected you to unloving parents and evil. If they magically healed you because you started partaking of Their Love, then They'd have to erase your childhood repression, so you'd never know about your beginning - what it was really all

about. That would all be forgotten, no hard feelings and all of that sort of stuff, you'd pat each other on the back, and it would all be over, you could forget about it, that dark aberration called your early childhood, and any bad memories would fade being replaced by amplified 'good' memories and you're whole experience of being evil would be swept under the carpet never to be seen for what it was really all about. And so as you wrote earlier today James: what would have then been the point of being evil in the first place. And that's a good question, indeed what would have been the point to make you suffer so much, then to just wipe it all away all because you longed for the Divine Love. And you'd say, wow, the whole point is to show us that God's Love is Great and can overcome all evil, and on you'd go none the wiser about the truth of your evilness.

Yeah, I see what you mean.

So you'd not uncover the truth about personality interaction and its importance, and how it's the foundation of feeling love and loving. You'd miss the whole point of what Creation is all about. You'd never uncover the whole truth of yourself, because all those experiences in your negative state were just wiped away, all because the Mother and Father stepped in and removed them because you longed to Them for Their Divine Love.

Yeah, gee, it would like God coming in with a huge eraser and erasing all our pain, just taking it away, which wouldn't be bad mind you, no longer having such bad feelings, however I do understand what you're saying Jesus. It's a bigger picture than just whether or not we feel bad.

It is, and it's also completely understandable how in your pain and suffering all you might want is for such bad feelings to go, to be magically taken away, and for yourself just to be made perfect. But for that to happen, would really be the same as being in your evil state anyway, it's just more denial, of the truth of your evilness, and so of yourself. So it's natural that one in such a truth-denying state would long for and see that it's right that God being ones loving Parents should take ones pain away, but it's all the same as the parent coming along and fixing everything, interfering when in fact it might have been better for the person's self-expression and coming into being and full personality expression to not have had such interference, to be left alone to work it out and go through it for oneself. To be free to look to ones own feelings to uncover the truth of ones own evilness.

Yeah, I wish my parents had not interfered so much, and had supported me in allowing me to work out for myself how to live my own life. And I can apply that to my healing, as much as it's so hard and difficult, still were I given a choice by God to do my healing and work through it gaining all I am from such experience, or being denied that experience by God taking it all magically away... yeah, I'd want to go the hard route, I would as I do, want to discover what it was all about, and all through my feelings, because when you do connect with the truth it's so profound and far more real and gratifying than just working things out in your mind.

Your whole being is expressing itself through your feelings as you connect to their truth, it's you coming out into Creation, and it is all designed - expressing truly your personality - to make you feel good. So the more in touch with your feelings using them to uncover the truth of yourself, the better you'll feel about yourself and life, and the more true and so loving you'll be. And then the more loved you'll feel. And that's what it really is all about - feeling loved.

Yes, I'm longing for it. To feel loved by my Mother and Father, and to love myself truly and not in all the false ego way I have done.

Jesus, if you don't mind, I've a couple of other things I'd like to discuss with you.

Not at all James, go ahead.

All these Christians I read on Before It's News are so caught up in believing that the demons are soon to be released, or have been so already, and that you are coming to save them from such demonic nasties. And I guess most of them will die, like many before them, still with such beliefs, and yet without ever encountering a demon or living through your Second Coming. And what happens to them in spirit, do they just keep going in their beliefs and awaiting the demons and yourself in their religious sectors in the mind mansion worlds?

Yes, that's what happens. And there they will stay until they start to wake up and think that as it has not happened by now - by when they thought it surely would have happened, perhaps it's not going to happen, so perhaps I'm barking up the wrong tree. But mostly they are more than happy living in heaven awaiting their saviour and redeemer. And many of them just believe they got it wrong by thinking I was going to come to the physical Earth and save them. And now that they know there is life in the 'heavens' after physical death, that really I will come to them out of the spirit skies, carrying them off to the Promised Land somewhere in the mansion world heavens, some secret place where I dwell and are preparing for them. So they believe by trying to read the signs, that my arrival is imminent, just as they had done on Earth.

Also, since you and Mary spoke to me about Nibiru and all of that End Times stuff, I must have expressed all my fear and anxiety about it all out of me, because I no longer feel anything about it. It can happen or not happen, and really I feel it has in a way nothing to do with me. I can't stop it, not that I'd want to anyway, nor can I protect myself should it happen, like thinking about how best it would be survive the bad times, where to live and what food and resources to stock up on for the after-times; but no, I don't feel like thinking one more thought about it - and I haven't. I still read things about it supposedly going to happen, but those things no longer effect me. I feel like in a way I've outgrown it.

And it's the same with the Avonals. I don't care if they come or not, or if I'm around to see them or not. I am feeling so much better about just plodding along in my own healing, and I don't care whether I live or die, because should Nibiru wipe me out or some virus engineered by the elite to drastically reduce Earth's population, it doesn't matter as I'd just continue on with my healing in the mansion worlds. And really it would be a good thing to be rid of the world

because everywhere you look nature is only suffering and going to suffer more. And yet, having just written that, I am also happy, I've just now realised, staying here and suffering all the horrors because that all makes me feel bad and helps me with my healing as I express those feelings to Marion and uncover their truth.

You're moving on beyond it all James, becoming more a Celestial spirit on Earth. You're moving past such things because what they represent - how they make you feel, is no longer within you. And the more you embrace your feelings and live true to them, the more you'll get out of them. And the more you love yourself, so too the more you'll love nature, but at the same time, so too will you give it up, not being able to have any control over what happens to it. And so you're growing in truth and it's 'raising you up', and ultimately you'll just feel good, even whilst surrounded by all the bad. Because when you are true and feeling good because of living true to your feelings, you can be surrounded by evil, even nailed to a cross by evil, and it has no bad effect on you - and I know, I am speaking from my personal experiences.

Yes, well how I imagine you were and are Jesus, and how it was for you, that's what I want too. I want to be as you and Mary are.

And you're getting there James. And as you said, it's all about you personally, currently yours and Marion's relationship together - and nothing else, nothing else other than all that comes into your life to make you feel what you do. And what will come to make you have such feelings is only what you need to make you feel what you need to feel so as to uncover the truth your soul requires you to see, know, be, and live.

So it's not even a matter of whether you live or die, it's all just you doing what you feel to do as you become truer to your feelings.

And as you said to Marion today: we don't ever die anyway, we just move on from one state to the next - so what is death?

I'll go now James, you're getting tired, and we'll talk again soon.

Thank you Jesus.

## 110. The elite after the End Times?

Tuesday, 4 February 2014

Hello Mary...

Yes James, go ahead.

It occurred to me today that what if by some engineered 'chance' the global cabal elite or the White Dragon Society - whoever they are, or whoever gains control or remains in control of the world after the End Times, should they officially occur, might, as is speculated, actually create a

more balanced and peaceful world, one that's not based around greed, and one that might even put nature first encouraging people to live in a more environmentally sound way. I've always thought humanity would never change, just going on from one worse war based upheaval to the next, with it being obvious that those in control are only interested in power for themselves not really caring about anyone else - and especially the poor. But what if the new power regimes, did, at least on the surface, end up seeming to be more caring, and humanity went into and through the next age on that tack - seeming to make life better and society more congenial for all. And I thought, say that were to happen - a more peaceful approach, it might become harder to see the falseness, like how it is harder to see it, as I understand, in the mind mansion worlds. Currently it's easy to see how fucked we are, and how appallingly badly we treat each other, but what if the 'nice' bug caught hold, and things seemed to get better and better.

And it's quite possible James, it being the goal of the mind spirits, to make manifest how it is for them, on Earth.

It's certainly where the New Agey people are heading, sort of like some utopia and paradise on Earth can be achieved. But all still being wrong and evil. So during yours and Jesus' age we've had outright obvious barbarity and cruelty and every man for himself, whereas through the next age, what if it was all be nice and we look after each other, with no war and only peace, the other side of the denial-coin.

And what do you feel about this James?

It's made me reassess how I see the future, not that I'm trying to see it anymore. But just to free my mind up and go down that track, thinking, what if in times to come it will be harder for people to see they are going in the wrong direction, and feeling denial will become ever easier to do as society helps to support feeling good at the expense of ones bad feelings. So creating a highly contrived society and approach to life with the mind even more insidiously in control than it is now.

And it makes me feel nervous, scared, for it instantly brings up more of the ruthless control Gran exerted over me and how completely she's fucked me up. Mum was more volatile and at least you could see she was not hiding anything, but Gran, so it's turning out, in some ways did even more damage to me than mum, she taking the 'be nice' role and I have to be the peacemaker for everyone - not that I did anything, as I've said before.

And it makes me worry for those people in future who will get all caught up in it, making it even harder for people who might want to do their healing to be able to see through all the falseness and deception.

And why do you worry about them, they having nothing to do with you?

I know Mary, and I've discussed such worries about other people lots of times with Marion, and it always comes back to my fear and worries about making sure Nicholas and Suzi were all right,

and that I was to in some way protect them - not that I did anything either, but it was all in my mind, all greatly affecting how I see things.

But then I think Mary, if those people who are to do their healing and reject all the pretentiousness can see through it, enough to do their healing, then I've got nothing to worry about with them.

And having written that, I suppose I'm projecting myself onto them, so in a way I'm actually worrying about myself, that I won't be able to see through all the crap and I'll be sucked in and carried along believing it's all right and nice and life is great, just as I did until I started my healing, when it wasn't really all nice and it wasn't great. I think I'm scared that in some way I'll slip back into it, into my unawareness, and that my feelings aren't strong enough in me yet, or I don't as yet give them that strength, enough for them to keep pushing up through all the bullshit and helping me see the truth of it.

This being what you feared when you were growing up. A part of you was aware to some degree that you were being seduced into the wrongness, that you were losing yourself to the evil, darkness, even the way of the Devil. And that with each step your parents made you take, the light faded and you couldn't see your way, and you felt more lost, confused and alone. And so you had to create an artificial light, a false love if you like, and contrive so-called good feelings to go with it, all so you remained lost to the truth of yourself - the true feelings from your soul, that had you stayed true to, would have led you clear of all the traps, lies and deception.

But I stood no chance Mary, I was forming, taking it all on as if it was all right and what I needed, even though it all made me feel so bad.

Yes James, but now you can still be that child as you can also be the more discerning adult, and you can nurture that unloved child that you still are, helping it stand firm and true in the feelings it did feel. All without putting itself aside and having to be concerned with the safety of your brother and sister - and even the safety of your mother and grandmother.

Yes, I'd not included mum and Gran so much in that equation, but you're right, I'll talk more about that with Marion tomorrow. I've seen how I was meant to look after mum, but not Gran for she always seemed very capable of looking after herself. However I can now see how she used me as part of her shield to the world and I was meant to be her little prince who could fight off all the foes for her.

Now I feel miserable again at how they've used me so much just for themselves. It wasn't me the person they were actually concerned with, just what they could get me to do for them, all the while paying lip-service to how much I meant to them, how much they loved me. And I suppose that's how I'd hate to see the world go, all covered up with lip-service, all a false superficial 'nice' front. At least today it's more in your face and you can usually tell if someone is genuinely a nice person compared to the real false ones.

I'll talk more about all of this and how it makes me feel to Marion tomorrow.

Mary, a woman Samantha, has come to my forum who has loved you and Jesus and seen you

as equals for a very long time. And she's looked naturally to her feelings and uncovered a lot of truth about herself and her unloving relationship with her family. And now she's also consciously longing to God for the Divine Love. And so far it's been great to read of someones account of doing it all properly - I am quite amazed by all she's said.

Yes James, there are a few people like her. There always have been throughout Jesus' and my age, people who've been able to look to their feelings for guidance and truth, and even people who've embraced Jesus and I as equals, however they've still not been able to advance as far as they might have liked because of the lack of help concerning ones healing and the truths about the Divine Love.

Have you helped this woman in her life?

No, not directly - not personally, however we've been aware of her 'pull' on our Spirits of Truth. She's well looked after by a very advanced group of Celestial spirits, and now that she's found your work, her healing and spiritual focus will accelerate further.

I dream of having lots of people like her and Wesley - the other member of the forum who's doing his healing, all discussing their healing and outlooks and understanding of things. Again the other day I felt how much I wish I had lots of other people's work to read other than my own. People who are doing their healing and uncovering the truth - their experiences of it all. Reading Samantha's and Wesley's comments, experiences and understanding of it all has been so good - simply fantastic!, and it's helping me grow in confidence a lot about all I've written being taken seriously and being readily applicable.

It's coming James, it's time for things to start moving in that direction. You and Marion will need more stimulation from the outside world so as to keep you both growing in truth through your feelings. And you're both nearly ready for it.

Today Marion was feeling very bad saying how hated she feels by God, and that God has done nothing to make her feel good, just made her feel bad all her life. And I could again see that really she's speaking the truth of our evil state, for being of no-love, and so of hate, so it's right that we feel hated by ourselves, everyone else and even the Mother and Father. And all because we felt hated by our parents. And that all the love we feel and talk about, ourselves feeling it from or for others, it's all, whilst we're in our negative no-love states, got to be false love or love feelings brought about by our minds that want to assert their control over our true feelings. This being what you've said all along.

That's right, and it's good that Marion is getting down to the bottom of it, expressing the truth that she feels about it all - because she's right, it is how she feels, and is only how you can feel when you are right in the truth of evilness, right in the truth of anti-love and anti-truth. You can't actually love God truly when you're untrue and anti all God is. When there is no truth there

is no love, this being what humanity has to eventually wake up to and accept about itself.

Whenever she reaches one of these low points, I can't see how she can go any lower. But then when she's in the next low, I can see what it's all about and how it's come about, and it's all so real and right. And then she's off going down further into herself to find and express the next low. She is all just her feelings, unlike myself who is still so much in my mind, busy always typing away.

As we've talked about it before James, you're both approaching the same end but from different directions. And both approaches are relevant and equally important, and equally needing to be expressed.

Well thank you again Mary. I'm tired again, I like leaving writing with you and Jesus to last thing, but I get tired more quickly.

It's all good James, all very good, and all going along as planned - as you can feel now in yourself. And so until next time you want to speak to us... Bye for now - Mary M.

## 111. Marion expressing her fainting.

Thursday, 13 February 2014

Mary, Marion just went through a big healing, and in speaking with her about it, she said it was because she used all her will, all her longing, to express all the bad feelings that were rushing up inside her threatening her with fainting. She's been through a similar shocking experience a few times before, where she's overwhelmed by bad feelings to the degree of having to lie down in recovery position waiting to recover as she feels all her life force draining out of her. But this time, as she was more ready for it, it happening only a few months ago the last time. What she read shocked her so much - a woman being forced onto the ground in broad daylight in a park as the man put his hand up inside her and ripped her insides out leaving her for dead; she survived after hours of surgery. So this time as she read such a horrible thing, she empathetically feeling the terrible thing is being done to her, she quickly started expressing all her fear, anxiety, all the pain walking around begging the Father not to make her nearly faint as they are the worse feelings she feels. And thankfully this time around she managed to keep talking, as she paced around the room crying and feeling so bad. And so as she said, she was able to keep going, to keep expressing and talking about all she was going through. She was even able to tell me the details of what she's just read, which brought up yet more anguish which she expressed.

Yes James, and as you've both noticed, each time she's gone around the same trauma circuit that's locked away and repressed inside her, she's been able to express more of what's felt and talk about it all with you - and with you on her side, even whilst expressing all the fear you felt with her being in such a bad state, and talking about it all from your side and understanding more of her side of things. Which is a lot of what women have to endure daily - the vulnerability of

having such things happened to them with no recourse, not being able to stop such men, and often not having anyone - a supportive man, with whom they can express and emote and share all their terrible feelings to and for as long as they need to. And it's all part of the feminine aspect of truth you and she are having to work through - the denial of it. And all you can do is keep going, keep expressing all you feel. And as you've been able to see, she's gradually been able to move deeper into her trauma, so the shock has lessened each time, to where she can now express all she feels in it as it's happening again to her.

Yes, that's exactly what happens, I've experienced that in my way in my bad things too. Something that you feel is just too horrendous and you'll never be able to get into and fully embrace, something that happens and you're just in shock unable to move let alone speak and express any bad feelings, does become more accessible within you as you become more familiar with it, each time it comes around again.

You work your way deeper and deeper through the circuits of it all, all until you're in the centre of it all, able to express and relate and be it all - all the bad feelings you feel that the shock is composed of; and see the truth. And when the truth comes then you can fully relate to it, fully connect with it, so then it is no longer the shocking traumatic thing it is for you, your pattern dissolves away and you change. And really your whole negative state is one big trauma as we've discussed, so each layer you work through and accept and express and uncover the truth of, is you coming to terms with it all, understanding it all - all how it came to be and all how it is for you.

Marion was also saying how she could feel just how much she wanted to block out the bad feelings, shut the door on the shock, just want it to go away, because of the belief that if she does allow it to be, and go into it, it will be far worse, a million times worse, than it is. But as she said, it's already as worse as it can be, it can't get any worse because she's already experienced it all, albeit back during her forming years; and that as she moves deeper into it by expressing all she feels, that in fact it doesn't get any worse, and it even gets better, the pain lessens and then goes away.

Yes James, the more you fight your pain and bad feelings the worse they will become for you. The more you go the other way and embrace them and express them and long for the truth of them, the easier it will become. It might take some time and you might have to express some very bad feelings, but still, as you said, it won't be worse than anything you've already experienced through your early life.

And in regards to this woman who experienced such a traumatic thing in the park, were she to do her healing and be accepting, expressing and uncovering the truth of her feelings, all the pain she felt on all levels during that experience would be nothing more than all the pain she felt during her early life, and the pain she is still feeling albeit unconsciously, all the pain she keeps buried.

And unless she works at expressing all her pain and bad feelings from such a bad experience, if

she just chooses to put the lid on it all and bury it again, then in time other painful things will have to happen to her so as to help her get back in touch with such buried and repressed feelings. She might not necessarily have another shocking experience like that, and nothing that bad might happen to her again during the remainder of her physical life, but at some point, and it might not all happen in one large overwhelming experience like what happened to her in the park; but at some point, all that pain is going to have to come up again so she can bring it out. So she can see it for what it is, why she has it within herself from her relationship with her parents. And why because of having such unloving patterns within herself from her parents that her soul brings about other such unloving things to keep fulfilling the needs of those negative patterns.

As my patterns have diminished, so I've not needed as big and outside experiences to make me feel bad. I used to need them to help shock me and smash through my defences, my resistance to feeling bad, but now as my resistance has lessened so much, I can feel devastated and shocked and so miserable or angry with only the slightest bad thing happening, and mostly now just happening through the day at home with Marion.

All because you're becoming increasingly aware of how you felt during your forming years James, including your time in the womb. And you're now able to identify and relate to and connect with each and every little emotion and feeling you had during that time. So your soul can bring about more subtle things in your life which impact on you so as to make you feel bad. And as you've seen, some of these very seemingly minor things that happen, can shock you to the core of your being, and when you've expressed all the feelings you tap into, and bring to light the truth of them, sometimes that truth can be very significant.

That's right Mary, a small thing might make me feel bad. I talk about it and next thing I know it's as if a huge window is opening up inside me, one of truth and insight, revelation and understanding. And it connects with my whole evolving picture I'm seeing about myself, expanding that picture considerably. And then I feel awed by all that's come up within me, and all from seemingly such a small thing. And then on the other side of it, a huge thing can happen to me and I can go on expressing and expressing bad feelings all day long, and very little truth results.

It's all peeling away the layers of the onion James, the layers of mind circuits that comprise such emotional and mental patterns and all the behaviour resulting from them.

Also, this being a healing point to consider, when Marion first said she felt the fainting feelings coming, I felt I hope she can express it all this time and work her way through it. So I was ready if she looked like she was going to stop emoting, expressing and talking about all she was feeling by telling her to keep going, to keep speaking. But as she pointed out - this being the healing point - that it was wrong of me to want to tell her to keep going, to tell her to do anything. That it would have been better for me to be just encouraging, so saying: 'keep going', if I wanted to say anything at all. And that by saying it that way instead of just telling her what to do, I'm with her

and on her side, being with her and showing I am concerned for her in the right way, all of which would provide the necessary empathy and sympathy she would require, should she not be able to keep going.

But thankfully as it turned out I didn't have to say anything as she did it herself, and as she said, my just being there, not interfering, not trying to take over or tell her what to do, was all she needed, as she really has to do it all for herself, taking her own feelings into her own hands and out of her parents hands who didn't allow her to do anything for herself.

Yes James, it's all about striving to bring out all that's within you that's not been allowed to come out, and being able to use your own will to do so. So it was good that Marion could apply her will to express all she felt, instead of feeling swamped and overpowered by her own feelings, shocked, as she couldn't do anything with them. Which is how it was when her parents traumatised her, shocking her into being unable to do anything for herself, unable to express her feelings herself. So all she requires is just your being there and her knowing that you accept her as she feels, and that you're not going to say stop or shut up or stop carrying on like that. You're not going to do to her what her parents did to her. This being how you can be a true friend for her. Accepting her as she is - that she is all her bad feelings, which allows her to then accept herself. You represent the good and loving world - true and good and loving perfect parents - and even God, so if you unconditionally accept her, then the world does, her perfect parents do (as if she had been parented by truly loving parents) and God - her Mother and Father do, so she can finally unconditionally and lovingly accept herself. And as she does that always for you, so too can you accept yourself - all you feel.

It would have been so much easier had our parents fully accepted us when we were young.

True James it would have, however then you'd not have had the experiences of being evil and being confined on and subjected to an evil world (not including nature). And these experiences, as bad and traumatic as they are, are still invaluable.

Yes Marion was saying that this morning, that as bad as she does always feel, still she wants to feel all she does because there's so much in it all for her to understand about love and no love.

So much for you all James, far more than you have any idea about. However it's not my place to tell about such things, it's all part of it that you find out for yourself as you need to. And you will, everyone will, we all are to uncover the whole truth of our soul.

I'll go now James, speak to you soon Mary M.

Thank you Mary.

[112. With the Divine Love...](#)

Saturday, 15 February 2014

Jesus?

Yes James, I am here.

I'd like to talk more about how people are with the Divine Love. I've been mulling things over, sort of like parts of a puzzle. There's something about it I've not yet understood.

I know James, so what are these parts of the puzzle?

Firstly there's the notion that if one is good, if one is non-judgemental and all-accepting, and if one lives such a good life, aligning oneself with God, then being in a good and loving natural love state, the Divine Love will just naturally flow into one's soul.

Which you know is not true.

That's right, we have to actively long for the Love, wanting to be loved by God, wanting to be at-one with God, wanting to be as God is - perfect, and anyone in any state of mind, whether they are or would be considered a good person or not, can do that. And if one's longing is sincere then they will receive the Divine Love. And we have to long and apply our will because of your refusing to be true to ourselves.

As we've discussed, you need to strongly activate your will in your desire to know God, to be with God and as God is, as you said. You've got to literally 'will' the Divine Love into your soul, in that if your will is focused intently and truly, then God will respond giving you the Love you're longing for. And this is the first stage or step in your becoming divine. Then you have to do your healing so purify your natural love, so the Love can transform that perfected state of natural love into the divine.

Also the notion that unless you are loving, and so loving God, reaching out to God with that love, God won't or can't love you in return. God might still actually love you, but won't direct the Holy Spirit with the Divine Love into your soul because you're not as yet ready for it, you've not got yourself sorted out, so are not loving.

Which is untrue. You don't need to be loving to long for and receive the Divine Love. No one on Earth is truly loving, you all being in your negative, anti-love states. And when you say you are loving, it's only relative within your evilness, some people seeming to be more or less loving than others. But on the level of truth you're all rejecting the truth and so are all unloving. And what you call love is merely an expression of your mind in its evilness. The feelings you feel of love are love feelings but still all relative to and within your unloving state, so are as Mary says, contrived by your wayward mind. So as you're all unloving, so you can still long for the Divine Love should you apply your will correctly.

Alright, now the pieces of the puzzle are:

- That people can believe all sorts of things and yet with a true and sincere longing can receive Divine Love into their soul. And one doesn't even have to be consciously aware one is longing for it, one can do it unconsciously aware of what one is doing, so one can be unaware one is receiving it, not actually knowing what it is; yet still receive it all because one's will is focused correctly in one's desire to have a personal relationship with God.

- That increasingly people are channeling and receiving messages from Celestial spirits, and yourself, all saying they are longing for and receiving the Divine Love, and so all claiming the information such spirits and yourself tell them is true, all fitting in with and following on from the Padgett Messages.

- That none of these people are doing their soul-healing. Many of them at some point in their lives have done a lot of therapy and self-examination and 'healing', all to get them to a point of feeling okay and good and even happy in themselves and their lives, which has led onto them embracing the Divine Love, which in turn makes them feel even happier.

- That such people seem to be progressing in their mind and with some truth, but mostly are not looking to uncover the whole truth of themselves through their feelings. No one wants to go anywhere near their childhood repression, they don't even want to have an argument or disagree in the slightest way. Any slight altercations are swept under the mat, because that is not in keeping with being loving and forgiving and all-accepting, like one might think one might or should be like having partaken of the Divine Love.

So how does it all fit together? Surely when such people go to spirit they will move into the Divine Love mansion worlds and then come to understand about their healing.

Yes, keep going.

But how does that add to what's happening here on Earth. I mean, are there spirits who are longing for and receiving the Divine Love but not doing their healing, just as there are so many people on Earth?

And what do you think James?

Well I think no, that there might be some spirits who partake of the Love but it could take a little while whilst they understand about it, sort of readying themselves for the Divine Love mansion worlds and beginning their soul-healing, but not sectors in the mind mansion worlds where spirits long for the Love, receive it, and keep living in those worlds, moving up in them as they advance their minds.

So?

So that means what these people are doing on Earth is unique to Earth, it doesn't happen over

there, because of yours and Mary's influence, but it can happen down here as we're not all divided up into the various mansion worlds.

That's right James.

Okay, and so that means, that conceivably, and I would imagine, increasing in numbers, people are going to be able to live this way with the Divine Love right the way through the next age. So you'll have two separate Divine Love groups, those doing their soul-healing and those not, all longing for the Divine Love, and with both groups receiving help from Celestial spirits. But help in different ways from the Celestials. Help to either increase ones truth denial or help to heal it.

That's right.

And so there's going to be a grey zone I should imagine, with some people having both feet in either camp, all of which will only make things even more confusing than it already is.

That's right.

Hmm... So how is it with the Celestials, how do they help these people who are not wanting to become true to themselves by doing their soul-healing, for some of the messages I read I would have to say that they Celestials are either going along with the people in their truth-denial, even helping such people to further it. Or these people are possibly even speaking with, or only speaking with, mind spirits and not with Celestial like they think they are. But if that's the case, how do such mind spirits deal with these people longing for the Divine Love.

I can feel you explaining it to me in my mind Jesus, but would you please tell me so I can write it.

I'm not explaining it to you James, it's coming to yourself naturally through your own spiritual processes. And just to diverge from this discussion for a moment, I would suggest to you that you take a moment to familiarise yourself with the feeling you are feeling, and see if you can perceive how it is only yourself, and how I am not involved.

But there is 'someone' involved, other than myself.

True, and you should be able to perceive 'who' it is.

It is a familiar feeling Jesus.

I know James, and you've always put it down to the unseen influences of us spirits or the angels or even Bob.

But you reckon it's myself.

It's your soul with the Mother and Father revealing such insights and understanding to you. You have actually done far more of this yourself - for yourself, than have you been helped by other unseen personalities. You've always tended to put yourself aside, giving credit to others, rather than embracing it as all just part of yourself, part of your natural abilities.

Yes, I know I've divided it all up between you all, that much I understand, but I feel I don't understand where the boundary is between myself, my soul, my feelings and my mind, and other minds - spirit and angel minds.

It's all because of what you've been working on lately James, that you are so much only an extension of your mother and grandmother, that you don't really exist in your own right. So therefore it's not just your own soul leading you, it's all of us spirits who you are trying to 'join up' with.

Okay, I see what you're saying. I'm trying to relate to you as I'm understanding I related to mum and Gran.

Yes. So now that you're separating from them, so too am I able to help you look more to yourself so you can 'separate' from us.

I see what you mean Jesus, and thank you. Yes, I really do see what you mean, it is what I do - more to speak with Marion about tomorrow.

Yes. On a psychic level, meaning the boundary between and composed of your mind and feelings, you were forced to 'leave yourself', to put yourself aside, your true self, and become more as your mother and grandmother demanded you to be, more how they were, all so you didn't antagonise them because of feeling threatened by them, all to keep the peace.

However on the plus side of this, it's allowed you to easily reach out to us over here in spirit, and for us to reach 'down' to you.

Anyway, back to what we were speaking about. I do have some things to add to what you were saying.

On the physical level there is to be further denial of Mary and myself because we came into flesh. So there is to be this further denial of the Mother and Father by people who are embracing the truth I have revealed - which also includes Mary - who are actively and consciously longing for the Divine Love, and receiving it, yet are still just getting on with their truth-denying lives, as seen by their refusal to do their healing. And by doing their healing it also means, refusing to fully embrace Mary and the Mother and the Feminine Aspect of Truth. And I will add here, possibly in future people will also include Mary and the Mother and yet still refuse to do their soul-healing, still longing for and receiving the Divine Love, but still only advancing their minds as these people are doing that we've been talking about.

So really these people are just like the mind spirits, advancing their minds, yet also including the Divine Love and what you revealed to James Padgett.

Yes. On a technical level they would be considered just another sector - the 'Divine Love sector' if you like, of the mind mansion worlds, only as you said, such a sector does not readily exist in the mind mansion worlds.

Okay, I can understand that. So they are the consciously active version of those people who unconsciously long for the Love and receive it - by unconsciously I mean, they are not aware of the truth as revealed in the Padgett Messages.

That's right. So you will in time have the two aspects of this Divine Love denial. People longing for and receiving the Love, but still refusing to look to their own feelings to uncover the truth of themselves. And because they refuse to do their healing, so they are not growing truth, not perfecting their natural love, so the Divine Love has nothing to transform. So it will wait within the soul of such people until it does, until they begin their healing. And then you'll also have people as you said who are unconsciously aware of all that their longing entails, the truth of it - as in not engaging their longing for the Love knowing what they doing and why, with such people tied up in their religious or spiritual beliefs, and who are not wanting to embrace their soul-healing.

And because some people have done some healing through the various therapy they've undertaken, presumably accepting and expressing and so uncovering the truth of some of their feelings, they have grown a little in truth, perfected a little of their natural love, and so have some of their soul transformed if they have received the Divine Love, but wouldn't be aware of this.

Yes, which is what you can detect through your soul-perceptions in some people. So some people do seem more advanced in truth and their mental understanding of things, of what they are doing - even appearing to be more feelings focused, and how they perceive the Padgett Messages and all that goes with it, whereas other people don't seem to 'show' they have received any Divine Love at all. But it's not that they haven't received any, it's just that they have not done any feeling-healing or soul-healing work on themselves, so have not grown in truth at all, so have not transformed any of their soul.

Yeah well I can clearly see that in the people on the Divine Love forums I 'lurk' on, and it explains the levels of messages received by them, some resonating with me, others that I'd have to wonder if they've even read the Padgett Messages and understood them.

That's right, because those you don't resonate with you, are still too much controlled by their minds, and they are as yet to do any serious personal work on themselves to do with their bad feelings. They are still more intent on using the Divine Love to bolster their egos and add to the superiority of their minds - their self-delusion.

So Jesus, how do the Celestials deal with the differences of us all?

They are trained for it James. They oversee all such spirit-mortal communication should the mortal have but one drop of Divine Love in his or her soul, however that doesn't mean that they are necessarily speaking directly with the person under their care. They might allow other mind spirits to communicate, they might allow a mixture of both, some mind spirits with some Celestial input, it all being what they can do as defined by the needs of the soul under their care. The needs which come down to them from much higher spirits and angels who oversee humanity and its evolution of truth, which also includes its evolution of untruth whilst it's of its evil state of mind and will.

All right, so what about those mind spirits, what do they think about all the Divine Love stuff?

They think it's just the beliefs of the mortal they are trying to communicate with, and might try to add their own beliefs, to lead and influence the person to thinking more along the lines they do. They might just block out all the Divine Love stuff, just as some of the mind spirits have done that have spoken with you James, and as they did when James Padgett endeavoured to educate them about the Divine Love.

Some of those dark spirits he did get through to.

Yes, all designed to give him more confidence in the work he was doing. When such spirits took his advice and sort help from the higher spirits he was working with, and then those lost and dark spirits told him how much help they were receiving, it helped him greatly to feel that he was doing some good and that all we were saying to him was real and true. And as he didn't get the same positive responses of gratitude from people he spoke to about the Divine Love in his regular life, so he looked to the spirit realms. And of course, those dark spirits chosen to speak to him were ready to embrace the Divine Love, so James Padgett became the perfect vehicle to help them 'look to the light'.

And so why did you tell him it wouldn't be wise to continue doing that work with the dark spirits.

Because I wanted him to start to rely more on his own feelings, feeling more worthy of himself that he was doing what I was asking of him. He didn't need to keep looking to such spirits for approval and reassurance that he was on the right track, it was time to start to bring him back to himself, so he'd have to look more to his own feelings and to himself, this being in preparation for his soul-healing he was to begin when he came to spirit.

So Jesus, as there are all those Christians and no doubt other people from other religions and people who just love and feel very close to God that have received some Divine Love, yet are not really aware of it and what it can do for them and even how and why they've received it, will

there also be in time a lot of people who are aware of their longing for it and knowing they've received it, but in their ways will still be in rebellion against the truth and the Divine Love, and denial of their feelings against themselves.

Yes, there's to be a large group of such people James.

I keep expecting someone, one of that group to read my work and say - ah!, now I see, we do have to look into our feelings and work on healing ourselves, but as yet, no one has.

They will in time, but that doesn't matter, not now, it's not time yet. It's still time for you to work it all out as you are doing. So when such people do come, you'll know where they are coming from.

It does keep making me reassess it all, all the time. With more and more people all longing for the Love and saying they are feeling so good about it all, their lives are great and they are all so happy and love all being part of the growing 'Divine Love family and community', and yet Marion and I keep feeling like shit every day, slogging on trying to express all our yuk, feeling so depressed and miserable, so unloved and uncared about, and unable to care and love each other, just being together doing this 'healing thing'; it does make we wonder if we're not the ones who are deluded and going way off track, and that really we should be like these other Divine Love people. I don't feel like a happy Divine Love person Jesus.

There's no such things as a divine love person James. There is only where you are on your level of truth. There are only people and spirits with or without the Divine Love in their soul. And you only have to stop and think about all the healing you've done, and all the truth that's come as a result, and compare yourself to those 'Divine Love people'-

Yes, Jesus, say no more, as that's what happens. And I can't stop the healing anyway. Yet it's so hard doing it feeling so alone and without any help. Marion and I were saying how much we hated each other today, how really we only stay together because we've got nothing else other than to keep slogging away at our healing. It's so terrible having to bring up so much buried anger and hatred, and having to use the other person to be angry at, to vent it all at. So say all the unloving things to each other, all when you've only got each other. And then to think, well, why are we together when there's no love, just hate, what sort of fucked relationship is this? Yet if we separated, what would be the point of that, as then we'd just be alone without even having anyone to express all our yuk to.

And the sort of fucked relationship it is James, is the unloving 'fucked' relationships you had with your family. So as you're expressing all your hatred to each other, so you're really expressing it to your family, saying all those horrible hateful things you wanted to say but were forbidden to do. So now you can say it all to each other, and the strength of your friendship is getting you through. And the more you be true to your hatred, expressing it and uncovering its truth, then

the closer you'll actually get to each other. It's the inverse of what you think. If you think you are getting closer to your partner, loving them more each day, and yet you are NOT doing your healing, then you are actually adding yet more evil layers of self- and truth-denial to yourself. And the truth is, you're not actually getting closer and becoming more loving of your partner, you are actually becoming more false, and so more unloving. All of which you'll find out when you do your healing.

That's a big one to accept Jesus. And concerning Marion and my relationship, I don't know about its strength Jesus, it's more like we only have each other, there is no one else who'd put up with us. If there's any strength to it, it's by default, because we sure feel like we're doing the best we can to rip it all apart.

So why don't you separate James?

Yes well... there's a lot more to it than that. Do we want to just run away? And as I said, we do mostly tolerate each other saying all we need to say, even all the rotten bits. And Marion's too physically fucked now to cope by herself, I mean she would of course if I fucked off and she had to, but she doesn't want to put herself through it so says she's not going to leave me. And if I were to leave her, what would I do? I'd have no one to express my feelings to, I would go up north and try and get work on one of the new fish hatcheries I think; I don't know, not that I could do much physical work; but really without Marion I'd just be killing time until I died, until I could carry on with my healing in spirit with hopefully Celestial spirits helping me, as I don't think I'd be able to do much just by myself. But we talk about all this stuff when it comes up, and the more open and honest to our not having any love for each other we can be, the better we seem to get along when we're not feeling we hate each other. It's all so distressing, being plunged into your shit, and you feel so wretched, so bad, so unloved, hating yourself and each other and everyone, then up you come for a few days, and things are better and you like each other and feel you've progressed as you digest all the truth that's come to light, then back down you're plunged again.

I know James, but it's the only way. And the more you can bring out. the truer you're becoming to your evilness when you're in your bad times; and when you feel that little reprieve, then you're given time by your soul to adjust to the new emerging true you you're becoming. And then with that newer and truer part of yourself, you're able to go deeper into the untrue and dark repressed parts, and so the cycle goes as you're working your way out of your evilness.

Yeah well just when I think I feel and understand in what a terrible state we're in, we're moved into deeper aspects of it, and I feel I'm only just scratching the surface, and that we're all well and truly fucked, and so much so we have no idea.

No you don't, and how can you when you're of it and doing all you can do avoid seeing and feeling and living true to the truth of it. So it is harrowing, having to admit to such feelings,

having to accept such truth about yourself. But it's all good, all helping you gain a full appreciation of what feeling evil feels like. And to really feel and appreciate it, you need to be completely feeling-aware of it, which you can only become by working your way back into all your repressed feelings.

Yeah, so I have to keep throwing what I thought love was and all I understood it to be, out the window, the more I come to see that I've never felt loved.

That's right James, and feeling how bad that makes you feel.

There's a lot of depth to such bad feelings, it just goes on and on, deeper and deeper, feeling more unloved and worse and worse about it.

Yes, however there is an end to it, even though when you're deep in it there doesn't seem to be one.

I understand that Jesus because when you can feel you are consumed by it - with being wrong and unloving, and so can't possibly feel any love, you do sort of get a sense that it's finite, like if you go to the end of it you simply cease to exist, which is what terrifies both of us, those shocking and traumatic feelings of feeling so unloved when we were young that our existence was threatened.

You're getting tired James. I think we should leave it here. If you'd like me to go over what we've spoken about, or other parts come to you, let me know.

Thank you James, yes, you've helped me put all that Divine Love stuff into perspective, at least for the time being. I'll go now - goodbye Jesus.

## 113. And more about with the Divine Love...

Sunday, 16 February 2014

So Jesus those people with the Divine Love, be them Christians or 'Divine Love people' or anyone else, are not really, or rather, not truly, following you - are they?

That's right James, they are still living denying me. And they won't be truly following me until they also embrace Mary, so follower her too, and do their soul-healing.

Yes, so there could still be people with the Divine Love, and even I guess without it, that say they are looking to and so following you and Mary, but aren't doing their healing.

Yes.

So why didn't you make it obvious and tell people when you were on Earth that they had to follow you both.

Because as we've spoken about, Mary and I grew up in a patriarchal society, men were the important ones, especially pertaining to the 'higher' way of living - concerning the 'important' spiritual matters, and women didn't have a say in such things. So as Mary and I had to adhere to 'the ways of our people', which was wholly in keeping with the ways of the Rebellion and Default, so Mary couldn't come out and take her rightful place with me, nor could I look to her as my equal and other half in public. So I could only say for people to follow me, knowing that if at least they believed in me, and kept following that belief into their spirit lives; and that if they were sincerely looking for the truth, then they would understand Mary's role, embrace her, so embrace and follow us together, and so move into the Divine Love mansion worlds and begin their healing. In spirit we were free of the restrictions we faced when on Earth, but still we didn't impose ourselves on the mind mansion worlds, we only appealed to certain individuals, those who did want to be true and who could embrace and understand and live the truths we were revealing, and gradually such truth spread as more and more spirits moved to live in the Divine Love worlds.

So the Divine Love people and Christians who purport to follow you and believe in you, are really just following a 'Jesus' in their minds, and still not the real person - you.

That's right, it's all only a delusion, a fantasy, it's not reaching out and embracing the real and true me, for if they did, they'd also embrace Mary, and then our Spirits of Truth would become functional within them, and so they'd move to do their soul-healing.

So whilst they only believe in you, they are still denying themselves the very truth, help and support from you that they believe they are receiving by believing in you. With some people even believing you are speaking to them from spirit giving them the truths you want them to know.

Yes, as I am not speaking with anyone other than you James, with such 'Jesus' being other spirits pretending to be me. As I've said, I would only speak to someone, if I desired to - felt I needed to, were that person doing their soul-healing. Neither Mary or I will interfere with those people or mind spirits who are persisting in denying us, it's not our right to, and we wouldn't want to anyway because from our side of things there'd be nothing gained. And we don't want to encourage or support anyone in their evilness, and we certainly don't want to encourage people to go further in it, further denying themselves, and further denying Mary and myself, and further denying the Mother and Father. And so if we had anything to do with these truth-denying people and they weren't ready for the truth and didn't want to begin their healing, then we'd only be helping them add to their evilness.

So in you saying that, those Divine Love people and Divine Love Christians for example, are also

denying the Father and Mother as they are denying you, even though they are longing to the Father for His Divine Love and receiving it into their soul. Even though we've been over this lots of times now.

Yes, it's all technical and with many levels to it. On one level they are still able to reach out to God longing for and receiving God's love, yet on another level they are still choosing to live in denial of God, even of the very love they are receiving from God. And it won't be until they embrace longing for the truth - and the whole truth, the truth from MARY AND MYSELF, that they will start to have a true relationship with their Heavenly Mother and Father. So if someone is only looking to myself or Mary, then they won't be able to truly connect with God who is Both your Parents.

And to look to Mary and I you have to want to live true, to be as we are - perfect, and so you will have to do your healing so as to know you are truly following us. Lot's of people will say they are following us, looking to us, and even striving to live true how we say you are to, yet it will still all only be a fantasy in their minds as they won't be doing their healing. And then there will be other people who will say all of that and also that they are doing their healing as well, but that healing will not be the sort of healing we're talking about - what you and Marion are doing James.

Samantha has recently come to my forum and she was longing to both you and Mary for the truth and wanted to follow you and be as you are in truth.

Yes, she being a true example of what we're talking about. She has followed her feelings in this regard, and they have led her to embrace both myself and Mary, and so she's been able to utilise our Spirits of Truth, and so she started her soul-healing. And from that beginning she's then been able to move onto looking to God as her Parents, thereby including her Heavenly Mother.

Are there more people like her, who naturally have embraced the truth of you and Mary?

There are, however I can't as yet speak about such people with you. I don't want to interfere with experiences you're to have James.

Okay I understand that. It was so good when Samantha came and said how she is, it confirmed all you and Mary have helped me understand, and is now taking me further into all we're currently talking about concerning people living with the Divine Love.

Yes, you needed to see from the outside that it was true all you've revealed, someone who's done it themselves without being influenced by you. You needed to have the confirmation that all Mary and I have told you holds true. And there is even more to come - that much I can tell you, because you can already sense this within yourself and deduce that it must happen.

Yes. It's all helping me feel stronger within myself about it all, even though I'm feeling weaker, more pathetic and powerless in other ways.

Because you're still becoming truer to your evilness James. As you were speaking with Marion this morning, you're still accepting the truth that you don't feel loved, that you've never felt loved, and all how this made and makes you feel. And there's a lot to accept, it all helping you move from your mental understanding of it all, all that Mary and I have helped you understand, into the feeling knowing that it's all true, and all how it is for you in every aspect of your life.

Marion was again saying how much she hates me, herself and everything and everyone this morning, and saying how she doesn't feel loved by anyone, not even God, because she never felt loved by her parents. She feels unloved because no one loved her, all being dependent on the outside, all because that's how it is for us as we're growing up. That we need the outside, our parents who are god, to love us so we can feel loved, and so feel we love ourselves, our parents, other people, nature and God. But if we don't get that love, we're damaged and so can't feel fully loved or even loved at all. So she's being even more true to just being how she is, how she was right the way through her forming years and childhood with her parents.

Yes, which is what you have to do, become completely true to your unloved states, your wrongness and evilness and understand why you feel as you do. And as she also said, she has always tried to look to other people who she considered to be more loving, and capable of loving her, to be with them, so she would feel loved and good about herself because they love her. But of course she only chose those people who it turned out weren't capable of loving her, as they were as her parents were. But she then ran away from them, looking for someone else who she believed would love her, and kept running until she met you, and felt she could at least speak to you about it all, and so she still is, even if she doesn't as yet feel love by you or love for you. You allow her to at least bring out all her feelings of feeling unloved, and at the same time she's allowing herself to stop trying to put it on you or anyone else to love her, to just fall into her black hole and accept fully that she is not loved, doesn't feel loved, never will.

And for your part, you are getting more accepting of her being as she is and saying she doesn't love you and doesn't feel loved by you and even hates you, as you are not stopping her from saying such hurtful things to you, and you're feeling better about being able to speak up and be angry with her for saying them. For she is only saying what your parents said to you, and you're now able to speak about and tell her you hate her and she doesn't love you and you don't feel loved by her, and how hurt you feel, which is you really saying such things to your parents, which they didn't allow you to say.

We do understand we're not really saying that we do actually hate the other person, we understand they are just representing our parents and family, although we do have to stay focused on each other to make the feeling connection. And in a way it's still all true anyway as we don't love each other, we're only together on a pretence of love and liking each other, because how can we love each other when neither of us were truly loved, so we don't feel loved and are not loving. It's all so mad, both us telling each other how much we hate and detest and can't stand each other, accusing each other of not being loving, and accepting that we're not loving, and yet we

keep going being together, knowing we're in the clinic together just trying to work through all our shit, bringing out all the repressed yuk we should have been able to say to our parents but couldn't. It's such awful therapy, but as we've both seen, there is no other way to help ourselves other than to just keep going trying to express all we feel, being taken this way and that by our feelings, slinging all the abuse at each other, and see what happens. We can't do anything else.

And then as mad I feel in it all, clinging on for dear life and even trying to let go of my need to cling, as I uncover the truth of why I am needing to cling, all this other stuff keeps coming to me about the Divine Love people and all we've been speaking about, as if I'm very sane, working out the picture of what it's all about, when really I'm screaming with the agony of not being able to have a good, true and loving relationship with myself, Marion, even you and Mary, the Mother and Father, along with not being able to have a good and happy life.

And you can't James, whilst you're still in your repressed and untrue state.

I know, but fuck I feel demented most of the time.

Which is your mind falling apart. It letting go of the control it's always had over your feelings. So the more you let it go and just fall into your feelings, and because you're not used to living that way, with your feelings in control, so you feel all unsure and all over the place, because it seems to the mind that is always trying to be so logical, that your feelings are so illogical, so making you feel demented. But you're not actually demented when allowing your feelings to guide you, but you are demented when you allow your mind to control you. It's just a controlled dementedness, and so much so, you're not aware of it. But really your feelings are actually showing you the dementedness you feel being controlled so heavily by your mind, not by them. They are liberating you, and helping you to feel free and true, showing up all the evilness of your mental state.

Yes, I do get glimpses of that at times, when the fog in my head clears for a moment.

So really it doesn't matter what people say about how much they love you or Mary, how much they love the Father or Mother, how much then even love themselves and each other, nature and their pets, because if they are not doing their healing, then such love is just a delusion, part of their mind-fantasy and self-denial, even though those love feelings can be very strong.

Yes, because such love is not founded on any truth, the truth that would come from their soul-healing, or feeling-healing should people seek the truth of themselves without the inclusion of Divine Love. You can feel loving and loved when your reality is not founded or based on truth, when you're not living true, as you all know, but it's not what Mary and I would call, 'true love', that being love founded on Truth - the truth of yourself, your soul, of nature and God. It is only what you might call 'mind-love', as opposed to true feeling-love.

So it's back to truth being the important ingredient.

Yes, which people are to see for themselves. You can receive the Divine Love of God, yet still remain and even further your negative self and truth and love denying state, all because you are not truly desiring to live true. And so your relationship with that love is really just all fantasy, as you've seen for yourself James, as to what you believed your felt love to be. It was all love through the mind, and love through feelings generated by your corrupt mind, not love through feelings, with those feelings being generated by the truth of your soul.

So we can do all we want in the name of love and even with loving feelings, but it's truth within us or lack of it, that really matters.

Yes. Love can exist and does exist independently of truth, love is God, the Mother and Father, and God is ALL. However for you to live lovingly, you require the truth, the basis upon which to base your love feelings, hence the need for the Eternal Son of Truth. And then you need Mind to put it all into some sort of understanding for you, so you can relate to it all on a thinking and feeling level, so you can understand the truth you are living and why you feel loved. Hence the need for the Infinite Daughter Spirit - Mind.

But wouldn't some people, including myself, think that the Son is more important than the Daughter, the Son coming first so to speak. So the truth is more important than the mind.

Some might think that, but the fact is the truth needed to come first upon which love could be based and related to; but then without the mind, what would be the point, they'd be no way of knowing, of being self-aware, of understanding your own existence, or that you even have feelings of love, or what the truth actually is. You'd have no way of articulating yourself, of expressing yourself, of expressing and so making manifest your truth or love. The truth and love would be there, but you'd not be aware of them. So you need the Daughter just as much as the Son - They need each other as do you need them; as do the Mother and Father need you all, as you need Them.

I see what you mean.

So it comes back to just accepting the Trinity, but understanding, with the help of the Infinite Daughter, that if you are not living the Trinity truly within yourself, which you are not when you're in a state of rebellion, then you'll feel unloved, alone, unhappy and miserable about it all. And if you don't want to acknowledge those bad feelings, you can pretend otherwise by using your mind, that you feel loved and happy and are having a good life. You all live with the Infinite Daughter in control of the Eternal Son, which is the wrong way to be, for then nothing works as it should. And the trap is, then you have to keep contriving your every existence using your minds all so you don't feel bad, those bad feelings coming from your soul because you're living against it, against yourself, against the truth, against the true relationship of the Paradise Trinity.

And really it would be better if you didn't assign sex to the Trinity, however as you are sexual beings, so it's important to so as to help you keep it all the more personal. So you relate to God

as your Mother and Father because you had a mother and father. And you can relate to the Eternal Son and Infinite Daughter because you had siblings and there are men and women, sons and daughters the offspring of parents. And when you understand that both are needed and both are completely dependent on each other, they really being the masculine and feminine aspects within yourself, then it's not about one being better than the other, or one coming before the other, it's just about getting on accepting and understanding each for what they are. And when you can do this within yourself, no longer with your mind in control saying it's better than your feelings, then you'll be happy and at-one with yourself, which is then the foundation you require so as to relate lovingly to the bigger Universal Paradise Trinity. But first you've got to sort yourselves out, which you can only do through your healing.

Okay, so in the end, there will be those people doing their healing and those not.

Yes, those people striving to live true to themselves, either with or without the Divine Love; and those people still wanting to live untrue, so advancing their negative state, either with or without the Divine Love.

Yes, well thank you Jesus, that sums it up perfectly.

And I will speak to soon James - Jesus.

## 114. Celestials helping 'Divine Love' people.

Monday, 17 February 2014

Jesus, just a quick one as I want to ask Mary some things: how do the Celestial spirits feel about speaking with the 'Divine Love' people knowing they are leading them further astray into their evilness?

They are not actually leading them James, as the Celestials will never lead, they will only go along with you. So if you want to go that way, they will willingly comply. And how they feel is they enjoy and feel very good about their work, helping those people they are to assist who wish to further their negative state of mind and will. They understand that such experiences of being evil are invaluable, and that in due course the people under their 'guidance' will one day start to question the direction they are going in, and start to wonder if indeed it is the right way to go. And then the Celestials will enjoy and feel very good about helping those in their care to cross over, to embark upon and work through their healing.

All the Celestials understand that the Mother and Father want people to experience being evil, just as They wanted those Celestials to. So they feel they are answering their calling by wanting to be of help and service to people, all helping the Mother and Father express Themselves in Creation. And the Celestials are in no rush to see evil end on Earth or in the mind mansion worlds, for they also understand that things take time, that it's all under control by God and

higher spirit and angelic beings, and that there's so much valuable experience to be had through all the different phases of humanity's evilness and the eventual healing of it, all of which greatly affects Nebadon and the whole of Creation. And as they are all growing in truth through their ongoing service to people, so their time helping those people on Earth is adding to their coming out and feeling better about themselves having healed themselves of their evil state. It's not a matter of you finishing your healing, you are then perfect, and on you go to Paradise your time in evil now being able to once and for all be put behind you. Once you've healed your evilness, there is still a vast amount of experience to had reflecting on it, including your actual healing of it, whilst you compare your true feelings coming up within you to those untrue ones you had whilst being of it, all of which you will do right the way through Nebadon and then even for the rest of eternity.

But not all who attain the Celestial spheres want to help people back on Earth?

No, many don't have anything further to do with the mansion worlds or the physical realm, they move on being assigned higher duties in Nebadon, feeling the pull of Paradise very much in their soul. And then there are those Celestials who stay a long time helping people, and some only a relatively short time before they move on. It's like everything - what your soul requires, what experiences you need to keep you growing in truth.

After what you said the other day, I can imagine the 'Divine Love Movement' becoming quite large. Not perhaps as one coherent and well organised body, but lots of little groups all largely doing the same thing.

It's possible James, however I'm not going to say one way or the other if it will happen. What is important for the time being is for you to understand the ramifications of what we've been talking about, how such people who believe they are doing the right thing as revealed by me, are still only advancing their negative state.

Things are still coming to me about it.

It's a very important part of it all James, because it deals directly with the relationship between myself, Mary, and the Mother and Father, that these people have, it all being as I said, the last remaining part of humanity's denial of truth that needs to be lived and experienced - outworked, if you like.

Yes, I understand that, and it makes sense. But how will those people feel about it when they find out they've been barking up the wrong tree.

They'll feel all sorts of bad feelings, as you can imagine, all of which will help them move deeper into their truth and feeling denial, deeper into their soul-healing once they begin it.

Yes, well I'm glad I didn't go down that road too far.

You would not be aware of it had you done so James, as we'd not be speaking together about such things. And when you found out the truth, you'd feel the feelings you felt, and then like as you've done through all your the healing of your evilness, come to understand why the Mother and Father wanted you to experience it as you did. And when your healing ended, then you'd feel good about all you had been through, all the bad, all the yuk, all the evil that you were - even all the denial of the Mother and Father using their love.

Thank you Jesus. I better press on with Mary before I get too tired.

She's here waiting for you.

Hello Mary.

Hello James. Please go ahead.

As Marion was talking about how fucked I am, this coming up because of what we've both been going through these past few days, she was saying how the good feelings I was feeling yesterday afternoon were false good feelings because they were only coming about because of the music we were listening to, all so I could use them to block out how bad I am always feeling. And even though this is nothing new, it suddenly helped me feel better about all that you say is love and loving being false, all because it's a product of our bad feeling avoidance whilst we're in our wrongness. And I know we've talked often about this, but I was seeing that my good feelings were only being contrived by my mind in my attempt to still block out my bad feelings. Marion said, she likes it when we wake up in the morning feeling really bad, because that's when we're the truest to our yuk that we can be, as during the night we've given up all the things we do during the day to block out our bad feelings. So in the morning we have been stripped back as it were, and it takes time again before we can use the things we need to use to help us feel a bit better. Some days nothing we do makes us feel better, and these are possibly our best days for working on ourselves and expressing all your yuk - they are certainly our hardest days, but lately we've also been feeling truly good at times, still only a little good mind you, those reprieves before we're pushed down into our pain again. But I'm at least able to see more clearly all the things I do and why I do them to try and make myself feel better than I do.

It's all part of your pattern James, so you have to keep doing those things until they've all been healed - removed, having uncovered the truth of them.

And I enjoyed your thoughts this afternoon upon finishing reading your book, that now you can accept that all you feel love to be is simply love within a negative state. So it's a false love within evil, and love by default.

Yes, I'm sort of accepting it more. I was reading about how so many children are abused and

come from very bad family situations in Australia - more apparently increasing all the time, and how the system (government) still refuses to acknowledge the problem, let alone do what's really needed to help. And I say system because I can now see it's everyone, not just the government, it's all parents, all people, as we all fail still to understand the severity of our problem. Alice Miller seems to have been pushed aside, as I understand no one really wants to delve right into the crux of the matter, because all they will see are too many unsolvable problems, and are faced with having to somehow change the fabric of our society, of every individual, should any real change occur. But still, within our wrongness, I think there is a lot of room to at least make people's suffering a little more tolerable, especially providing help for babies and children and their parents when everything is too hard, for when the adults are too dysfunctional. I still think there is a lot more room for where help could be applied even within our wrongness. And even a lot more false love.

But then having said that, really what does it matter. I mean, so what if we manage to lessen the blow a bit, we're still all fucked and suffering. And so what if we manage to increase the false love, giving more control to the mind, does it make people be any less evil? And all those people who do feel good and in control and loving and loved, all happy in their wrongness without even knowing they are evil, is that what it's all about, just trying to get into this state, so the whole problem can be swept under the mat.

So then I go back the other way thinking, well it's probably better if there is no help, if it all does fall apart, if society becomes truer to its yuk and evilness than keeping on trying to cover it up and pretend it doesn't exist. So it might be better if even more people suffered and everything that is 'good' stopped working so everyone had to face the truth of their pain and wrongness; but still, who wants to feel bad, especially when your a little child with unloving parents.

And then having come the full circle, I think, but we're all unloved children, whether we seem to have to grow up in a 'loving' family with the whole world there for us to reach out and take, or whether we were born drug addicted to wasted parents who can't even look after themselves, let alone their drug addicted baby they've brought into the world.

And then it comes back to my giving it all up, it's way too hard for me to even think about, I've got enough problems with myself. And then it's back to seeing that not until people do their healing will they feel truly better about themselves. And then for enough people in the world to do their healing for truer changes to be made, that will take a zillion years, and I'll be long gone, so why even bother worrying or thinking about it.

Any worries James, and you know what to do with them.

I do keep bringing such feelings up with Marion when they are making me feel bad.

Marion was saying how at the moment she's even wanting to try and give up nature, stopping using it to make her feel good and cover up her bad feelings. But it's so difficult when you look out the window and there in the dead tree is little black and white Willy (Willy-wag-tail), twisting from side to side as he waves his long tail, dicker, dicker, dicker away. It does make you feel good, and we accept these good feelings, but just trying to be more aware that it's so easy to use them to hide the bad ones; and to accept that really we're feeling bad all the time, as that's how we

felt underneath all the false good feelings during our early lives.

You can only do what you feel to do James, going with all the feelings, expressing them and longing for their truth. And as long as you want to see the truth of your good feelings as well as your bad ones, so you'll be able to look into them when you feel good and see if they are true or false: true as in coming from the real you; or false as in being generated by your controlling mind.

Mary, will humanity wake up through the next age to just how much we are all denying ourselves, and how our so-called good and loving feelings are all based on untruth?

I can't say James, that's for humanity to live. I will be able to tell you and show you through 'future forecasts', something we can do with our minds and soul-perceptions when you come into spirit; but for now, you'll just have to rely on your own soul-perceptions. And really James, it's another of those things you will need to ask yourself: why do you want to know, why do you care - so more for you to talk with Marion about.

Yes, I've been working on that all through my healing, why do I care? Surely it's enough to just care about myself? But when I read how bad we are and still refuse to go any deeper into it than scratching around the surface, I feel so despondent about it all, and all I am writing, because really what's the point, what good will it do, it's probably only something else I do to make myself feel good as a distraction to take me away from my bad feelings.

Do you feel good now whilst you're writing?

No. Currently my writing is not making me feel good, I feel actually worse the more I write with you Mary. I feel more and more miserable about myself and it all, and I can't see it ever ending only ever getting worse and worse. It never ended for me, I only pretended things got better and better, so I can't see anything good ever happening, just more of the same yuk only getting more intense until there is no nature left. And I can't see why it should even all fall apart as you have said it will. It might be that it goes on for thousands more years as it is, with ups and downs along the way, but with ever increasing suffering, or the same suffering. Is humanity suffering more and more Mary?

Yes James, technically it's taking its final step in its suffering by consciously denying the Divine Love, that which you and Jesus have been speaking about. On the individual level, overall humanity is suffering more as people become less personal and more intent on using things to deny and distract themselves from their bad feelings. As technology increases so all your gadgets help you take yourself further away from the truth of yourself, so allowing yourself to further remove yourself from your pain. Of course there are still pockets of people who are more personal and relationship orientated, some even more so than in times gone by because of your increased psychological understanding and less superstition and dogmatic tribal and traditional ways controlling things, but still overall humanity will be advancing its evilness right the way

through to the end of Jesus' and my age. Then it will have technically gone as far as it can. And then with the liberation of the new Spirits of Truth from the Avonal pair, it won't be able to go further. If the Avonal pair were not currently on Earth, then Jesus' and my age would keep going longer until they came, and so things would keep getting progressively more evil, but as they are here now, so the technical end of the Rebellion and Default on Earth and in the mind mansion worlds is at hand. So although some parts of humanity through the next age will still seem like they are getting progressively more evil, they won't be, just outworking the extent reached at the end of Jesus' and my age.

So Mary, if the Avonals didn't come on a bestowal mission, on a magisterial one instead for example, then the evil would keep evolving.

Yes it would, however as we've told you, there'd be no point to that, as it would not be progressive as Jesus and I are the high point so to speak. Had we not come, and other Avonal pairs came on other missions other than bestowal, then yes, humanity would continue evolving their evilness through each age until a bestowal pair came.

Oh yes, sorry Mary, I forgot about that.

You can't expect yourself to keep it all in your mind James.

Ha, these days I'm lucky if I can keep anything in it longer than about five minutes. Half the time my mind just seems sort of vacant, no longer filled up with all my fantasies to do with what's going to happen in future. I write this with you and it goes in one eye and out the other. When I read over it, often some months later, I think, gee did I write that, have we already talked about that, I'd forgotten about that, and I wonder what it must be like for you and Jesus to have to speak with such a retard.

Not at all James, and it's a great pleasure for us, especially as you try to be true and straight with us regarding all you think and feel about things, no beating around the bush - we enjoy that immensely.

What about all my swearing? Doesn't that piss you off?

No James, not at all, Jesus and I aren't prigs. It's how you feel, it's just words to express your emotions and feelings and that's what we want, that's what we enjoy. And concerning your mind feeling vacant and unable to hold your thoughts, that's all showing you how much you're just looking to your feelings now. And there's no need for you to keep it all in your mind James, we can tell you about such things should you need to know them, if they don't come naturally to you. That's part of the function of the Spirits of Truth in league with your Indwelling Spirit. You only need to attend to your feelings, expressing them and seeking their truth. All the rest that constitutes what's in Creation to help your soul evolve in truth, just happens naturally when

you're living true to all you feel. So if you need to be reminded of something you already know, it will come to you in one way or another.

At least when I forget Mary, you tell me the same things and not something else that might contradict and confuse things.

We try to do our best James, within the limitations imposed on us by your mind and this method of communication.

Mary, I'm starting to fade out now. So thank you and Jesus for your time once again.

As usual James it's our pleasure. We'll speak to you soon. Bye now - Mary M.

## 115. Using all Mary and Jesus have said to increase ones evilness.

Sunday, 23 February 2014

Jesus, what if people use Divine Love Spirituality to increase their evilness, somehow taking all you and Mary have spoken about and adding that to their wrongness.

Nothing you can do about it James. You can only make your revelation, and after that...

And will people take it and muck it all up, like they've muck up everything else?

Some will, parts of it, yes, that's to be expected. However those people who seek to do their healing through the full acceptance of their feelings, they will uncover the same truths that you have through your healing, which will help them live true to themselves. So the truths won't get lost, all so long as people are doing their healing.

Lately I've been thinking more along the lines of how the Mother and Father must love our evilness, love how bad we all are, for if They didn't, surely it wouldn't exist, They being only love. And that evil possibly from Their point of view is not bad, just another expression or part of the expression of love. Occasionally I get a glimpse of this, feeling that although we're all suffering so much, and even though we do such horrendous things to each other and nature, that it's all good, not even bad in a sense. It doesn't make any sense mentally, there is good and bad and black and white, but on a feeling and soul level perhaps it's more arbitrary being dependent on ones focus and current state of mind and feelings. When I'm feeling good, none of it is bad, again on the feelings level, even though I hate it all how we are. It's weird to have such conflicting contradictory feelings about it all, but that's about how everything seems to be in my healing.

You can't understand from any other point of view other than what you are. What I mean James,

is whilst you're evil and of no love, so you can only understand and relate to it and yourself on that level, yet when you are fully healed and only of love, then you'll understand and relate to it on that level, and it will appear to be a very different way of relating to it. Which is true in one context when one views such things from a no love point of view, but not so true viewing them from a love view point.

I sort of understand what you're saying, and really, like how we've talked before, I have to wait until I'm healed to understand how you and Mary and the Mother and Father relate to it all.

Yes, and so currently whilst you're of it, you should focus on that and not worry so much about the other, which you can't relate to anyway. You can get as you say soul-perceptive glimpses and feelings about it, and more will come as you progress and feel progressively better within yourself.

With my mind I want to just let it all go, see it as God sees it - God obviously wants it all to keep happening, so just be happy with this; God's in control, so not even think about it - it being none of my business, just concern myself with my own healing and nothing else.

Which as you say James is all right if you want to live only in your mind and with it in control, however you're feelings won't allow you to do this to yourself now. So you have to keep looking to them, and they will show you the way, the truths you are to see and so live; and in time if through your feelings you evolve to a point of not worrying or caring about it, so be it, for it will then be part of your truth. But in the meantime as you were saying to Marion the other day when you were discussing this with her, as you keep projecting so much of yourself onto other people and the world, so you'll keep feeling bothered, upset and miserable about it all. All of which is still very important for you to feel, so you can access these bad feelings liberating more truth.

Yes, I understand that's what I do, which helps me to then seek the truth of why I'm angry or miserable about what the world is doing, which of course always leads me back to my 'world', that being with my family during my early forming years.

And when you've healed yourself of all that was unloving with them, all the pain they made you experience; when you're free of your 'world' and its control over you, then your relationship with the world will change, it changing to reflect the inner you, you who is no longer tormented and traumatised by your family. So you'll no longer feel tormented and traumatised by the world, which really is not actually doing anything to you, it all having been done within your forming-world.

I am still astounded how every few days I feel and see more how unloved by them I am. I keep feeling it even more so and this has been going on for more than ten years now, once I started to move deeper into my pain through my healing. I am still astounded as to how unloved I do feel and how much of feeling unloved there is to feel.

And more still to come James, as there will be right the way through until you've completed your healing.

I am feeling like I'm making good headway lately Jesus, feeling still much better about myself, and letting go slowly of feeling like in every situation I'm being told off or chastised by them, or that I'm about to be. That I can actually live with another person - Marion, and she is not them. And that one day I might actually stop projecting them onto her. Which would mean we might be able to start finally after all these years to relate honestly to each other.

Yes, it won't be long now James. There is still more you are to see about it all, but as you can feel, you're making good progress, digging down to the murky depths that have remained up until now, too far out of reach for you.

I have blocked so many parts of myself off and buried them so far out of sight and fought tooth and nail against myself to go anywhere near them. Today I was pushed down into them again, I feel do disturbed and demented, hardly being able to speak, and everything goes haywire with Marion - how I relate to her. And I feel like I'm back at square one not even having started my healing.

All whilst you're moved by your soul into new repressed areas within yourself. So as you're not familiar with them, so you do have to in some respects go back to be beginning.

That is all I wanted to talk with you about Jesus. So unless you want to talk about anything further, I'll stop writing.

Nothing further to add James - all that you've written and thought about lately Mary and I fully support, you can do it all now without our help, that's been apparent by what you've been writing lately. However we'll still be here should you want to keep writing with us.

I just respond to my feelings Jesus, that much at least I can do now.

Good James. I'll stop too and speak to you soon. Jesus of Nazareth.

Thank you Jesus.

## 116. Energising Ley lines.

Monday, 24 February 2014

Mary I was reading an article today that covered a number of things I want to ask you about - as in, is there any truth to them, which I think there is not. It's all just more wishful thinking

coming from the mind spirits.

Anyway, I don't dispute the fact that ley lines exist over the physical world, however the idea that we can energise them or open up the power centres or chakras of the world using our minds, I can't accept.

It's rubbish James, humanity has no say in such matters. Such things are all very specifically controlled by higher angelic personalities and in no way EVER would they allow or even conceive of considering allowing humanity to tinker with such things. And your minds, not even when 'used' collectively, have such power anyway, it all being as you said, just more wishful thinking by the mind spirits.

I can't help but feel sorry for these people who believe they can, by using their minds and energy - their intent, change the world, change how they and the whole of humanity is. Change the path humanity is going down, as if it's up to them without even God having any say in it.

They can't James, they can only add yet more layers of false beliefs to their negative system of mind and will. It's all pipe dreams, fantasy, and there is no way humanity can affect the destiny of humanity or Earth, that is all under the Mother and Father's control. And for that matter, there is also no way any other humanity or race of beings outside Earth - aliens - can affect such changes either, that too is all just more of the mind spirits deluding themselves that they have such power, when they don't have it.

They say things like when the energy is released, those people involved - I guess - will change completely, their DNA will change, even that their brain capacity will increase, or that they will utilise more of their brain.

It's all wishful thinking James. The ONLY true changes you'll bring about within yourself and your auric system will come from doing your Feeling- or Soul-Healing. All the rest, even if you believe you've changed and feel much better, is still only adding yet more layers to your self and feeling denial.

Also they reckon that you have to first do emotional clearing away of fear and trauma and all the bad stuff before you can access these higher levels.

Which is true, before you can evolve your soul with truth, but ONLY by doing your healing and not by using any of the mind controlling methods of 'clearing'. Such people are not clearing at all, they are just repressing even deeper within themselves their Childhood Repression by using their mind, all of which will only make things even harder for them when they get into spirit.

And what about saying things like a major portal has been opened up in the heart chakra of Earth that Maui is meant to be. I think I once read the major heart chakra was Uluru - but I might be wrong about that. Does the world have major chakra or power centres like it's

suggested in this article?

Yes James, Verna would enlighten you more on that. However it's of little use knowing anyway because you can't 'access' such light and power, no matter what you might believe. And for such people whilst they are of an untrue state of mind, all they say about it will be wrong anyway. It's just people vying for power and using anything at their disposal to try and sound important and make themselves feel better, all because they refuse to face the truth of themselves: that they don't feel good, that they in fact feel very bad.

You might also be interested in knowing James that as Jesus' and my age draws to a close, the mind spirits are losing their collective power - it's steadily diminishing. They of course don't understand this, rationalising that it's a lull before the new age, which they surmise must surely be soon to start, and then all sorts of new power will come pouring into them, all so they'll be able to greatly change and effect individuals and the whole of humanity on Earth. But it's all meaningless, as no such thing will happen to them. So that's where these sorts of articles originate from, what the mind spirits are impressing upon their receivers minds.

Will the mind spirits have greater power in the next age?

No, but it will change, they'll be able to focus it in different ways, and so achieve some of what they desire. And because it will 'feel' different they will believe they have new power or more of it, but it's always the same light only expressed in different ways. And overall it will diminish the more people do their soul-healing on Earth, and more mind spirits leave the mind worlds to do their healing.

So even if huge bands of mind spirits came together exerting all their minds on the same point, still they'd only be able to work with the same amount of light as always.

Yes, even though they might believe they've affected great change.

Well for all that's said to be going on behind the scenes, nothing ever seems to get any better so far as I can tell, it all only going full steam ahead into oblivion.

For all the so-called 'good' mind spirits there are just as many 'bad' ones, yet they all want control in one way or another, just as they did when on Earth. So it all sort of balances out, with the Mother and Father guiding humanity along in its evilness, and now toward and then into the next age, so as to begin healing themselves of it.

And as we've told you, the new energy or spiritual light in the equation that will start showing itself, having a truly good and profound effect on humanity during the next age will be the masses of Celestial spirits drawing closer and helping those people intent on healing themselves and growing in truth through their feelings. That is something the mind spirits will not be ready for or understand, as mostly it won't have anything to do with them anyway. But over time it will greatly effect the world, helping to steer it in a truer direction.

Thank you Mary, that's all I wanted to talk about.

You're welcome James, things are beginning to heat up a little as you will shortly see in the world. Pressure from deep within the souls of humanity is soon to start to be applied, as it's drawing closer to the times of things changing. And there will be all sorts of rampant speculation as to what's going on, there will be a massive explosion of it, however none of it will have any truth to it.

I feel like I'm moving beyond it all gradually. I read the Zeta's stuff about Nibiru still coming and I feel like I can't connect or relate to it anymore. It still might be coming, but I don't know, I just don't care anymore.

There's nothing for you to care about James, and if there ever is, you'll feel to. It's your mind letting go still of its need to control by believing it has certain knowledge about such things. But as your feelings come more to the fore, so your mind is backing off and so such things are no longer appealing as knowledge for power. You're less and less needing such false power, looking more to the truth of your soul, and you're only now just beginning to get into the really deep controlling aspects of yourself - how you were controlled. And as you liberate them, so you can see all the control in the world for what it really is.

I will stop now James, you're tired. I'll speak to you soon - Mary M.

## 117. Our souls apply pressure...

Tuesday, 25 February 2014

Mary you said yesterday that pressure from our souls is soon to be applied, can you please say more about that?

Everything is governed by your soul, your soul controls all that you are, and consequently so all the combined souls of humanity makes humanity be what it is at any given time. And time is now approaching whereby light from the souls of humanity will start to affect greater change, but change for the good, as in bringing about the mind collapse of people who are striving to use their minds to control their feelings.

As in mental breakdowns?

Not necessarily, pressure being brought to bear from within and without that makes people feel bad and at the same time doesn't allow them to use their familiar bad feeling dismissal patterns, so they'll not be able to deny such feelings as they have done. This will have the effect of pushing people back in on themselves, making them look more to themselves, 'look within'; which only means, having to accept and face their feelings, and especially more of their bad ones.

Great social change has only come from such times, when people have had to stop being so untrue and concentrate more on their feelings, being unable to get away with denying those feelings they don't want to feel by using their minds. When things are rolling along well with little to complain about, so it's far easier to deny those feelings that seek to interfere with such happiness, love and 'good times', so little changes, other than the production of yet more things to help you keep such bad feelings away. But when you can't use your mind or your feeling-controlling products that have been manufactured by minds, so it's harder to escape from what's really going on inside yourself.

Mary, thinking about this through the day, it keeps going around in my mind how there are phases the souls of humanity go through, with each of us of course on the soul level all linked up with each other manifesting or expressing our personality during each phases according to the level of truth we are either embracing or denying. Can you say anything about such phases?

They are what you might call seasons - seasons of change. And each planetary age is one such Grand Season, being itself divided into many lesser or sub-seasons, and those divided and so on. So there are cycles within cycles always happening, within yourself and collectively. And so a new cycle is currently beginning which will in turn usher in the final sub-season of Jesus' and my age.

Is there any way we can tell when this new sub-season begins?

No, you might perceive it through your soul James, however you'd really have to rely on Jesus or myself to tell you. But it won't matter anyway as it will become obvious as to what's going on in the world - as you shall soon see.

Mary you've said such things before, and said Marion and I are to go through certain things, but nothing like you've said has as yet come to pass.

No, because it's all still on its way.

But you make it sound like it's soon to happen, like what you're saying now, yet the years go by and nothing much changes, it all getting progressively worse.

It's not about it getting better James, that will only happen for people who are doing their healing. Many people will believe, albeit erroneously, that things will have changed for the better after the Disruptions have taken place, but that's only because it will seem like the pressure has eased from their having to face their bad feelings, so they'll be able to resume denying those aspects of themselves. And so far as the timing of seasons goes James, time is flexible for us, we say soon, but that might be soon for us which could be a longer time than soon for you. You put your expectations on our words.

All right. So these seasons and cycles effect us all, as in new light coming from our soul.

Yes, and so people are moved to do certain things which has an overall effect on the state of the world. And a lot more unpredictable things will start happening, disrupting the status quo.

Is this light all part of humanity having to come clean, to admit the truth of its lies and deceit.

Not exactly, as in the world is suddenly going to be called to account and all liars will be exposed and seen for what they are. No, that is not going to happen, not collectively. It will happen to certain individuals but that's always happening. It's simply that souls are preparing for entry into the new spiritual and planetary age, so people are to be prepared for that. And that could mean that some people will be moved to become even more evil, others less so, and others even to begin doing their healing. It all amounting to what will be needed by humanity to move into the next stage of its spiritual growth, which will be the beginning of true spiritual growth, something not seen since the Rebellion began. And by true spiritual growth I mean, as seen by those people who will do their feeling- or soul-healing, not all the other false mind stuff which will still go on and proliferate even more so once the stranglehold of the traditional religions has been loosened.

I have no idea or picture about what this next age will be like. All I can imagine is there might be small groups of people who want to heal themselves coming together-

You can't have any idea James, and the more you think about it the less of a picture you'll get. And really it won't be for you anyway, as it won't effect you, you'll be in spirit by then looking in on Earth. So you'll be able to see how it all manifests then. What will effect you however is this last sub-season we've been speaking about, for it will be comprised of numerous phases for yourself and Marion, all of which will be increasingly to your liking as your healing draws to a close.

Draws to a close, there you go again saying such things which I can't believe will ever happen. Although on some levels I am feeling increasingly better about myself every day now, but still I've got so many things wrong with me, all of which become clearer to see each day.

It doesn't matter James, for all that does matter is you still concentrate on acknowledging and expressing and longing for the truth of your feelings.

Yeah I know Mary. I feel I'm getting stronger in that too, able to get into what have been blocked areas within myself, getting right into the nitty-gritty to do with mum, dad and Gran and the rest of my family.

Mary, thank you again for speaking with me. I have no further questions.

Very well James, I will leave you, Mary M of Magdala.

## 118. Jesus and Mary's soul-name?

Friday, 28 February 2014

Jesus it's been coming up lately about your soul-name - and Mary's as well. I can't remember if we've talked about it before, but I've been writing that you haven't as yet revealed your true soul-names to humanity; and whilst pondering that, thought you won't until you come again via the Morontial Temple when humanity has completed its healing.

That's right James. We can't reveal our true names, which really means, the full truth of ourselves as represented by our soul-names, because humanity is still denying us, and will continue to do so until it's finished its healing. So it won't be for a long time before our true names are made known to humanity.

So what about all those names like YHWH, YAHWEH, JEHOVAH, all which I understand mean Lord, and are referring to God not yourself.

That's right. Look up my different names on the Internet.

Yeah okay, I'll Duck Duck Go it, I don't use Google. There's a lot of them, they are actually different titles rather than names. Some are: Holy One, Judge, Light of the World, Prince of Peace, Son of God, Word of Life, they mix you up with God all the time - Lord of All, True God. One I find interesting is Emmanuel - "God with us". That God himself came to Earth in the form of a man.

Man *and* woman, I came with Mary, and we being the Creator Pair are the closest Son and Daughter to being like God that can incarnate on a material world. So when you see us so you see the Mother and Father 'in us', but we're not the Mother and Father as you know.

So Jesus, 'what's in a name' anyway?

From your souls point of view - your true point of view, it is that symbol or resonance of light that best expresses the personality of your soul. And when said with the truth it carries, that best expresses your unique personality. Our Mother and Father have named us all, we all being Their children. And as you know, when it's right for you through your healing or when you've finished it, so your true soul-name will be revealed to you. And then how you choose to use that name is up to you. Most of the Celestial spirits quickly adopt it, but many also hold onto their Earth names for use when communicating back with you on Earth as it helps to keep the bond more personal and familiar.

Are the soul-names Marion and I received our true soul-names? We received them so long ago, mine even before I started my healing.

And you know what I'll say James, you can feel with your own feelings the answer to that question, which is what you should do anyway, as it's not for Mary or I to tell you or even confirm such things for you, that's all part of the truth you have to find out for yourself.

Yes, that's what I thought you'd say - it's what I wanted you to say anyway. It is a very personal matter, isn't it, I only just grasped that fact.

Yes, highly, and then to be called your name by the Mother and Father, to hear it resonating within you, then you do know They really are your true Heavenly Parents.

That's not happened to me yet.

And it won't until you've completed your healing.

Jesus, lately I've been reading all sorts of stuff, most of which I fail to understand, but about the meaning of words used long ago, and how such words have become distorted in their meanings, like I think - I might be wrong, that the Egyptians or people before them worshiped Saturn, which has got transformed into Satan. And Lucifer means 'Light Bearer', he also apparently being called 'Day Star, son of morning'. And these words and their meaning are all mixed up in the Bible and other places with a lot of people obviously putting in a vast amount of time and energy trying to work out what it all means and how it all goes together. And why I'm asking you about it is, will humanity ever be able to use such ancient texts to work out what is true and what is just stuff made up?

Yes, it's all part of the heritage of humanity, and it will all come gradually to light. There are as you understand a lot of hidden manuscripts and ancient treasures kept in secret places, and still hidden in the earth in various parts of the world, still to be discovered, all of which will shed more light on such things.

You mean like in the Vatican's secret vaults.

Yes, and it's all to come to light, and be studied and understood for what it is. However the whole point of why humanity has been given The Urantia Book is for you to not have to worry about such things, for even if such information does come to light, it will still take a lot of hard work with help from spirits who've studied such things for humanity to put all the pieces of the puzzle together. People on Earth won't be able to do it alone, you will need help from spirits... and so then you have to ask yourself - which spirits? And as you know, if you ask the mind spirits you'll get even more confused, so it will be the Celestials you'll need to turn to, so it will only be people doing or having done their healing who will be able to see the truth as it comes to light.

Yes, I see what you mean. So we've been given The Urantia Book to bring us up to date on all

the crucial parts, from which we can then move on with your's and Mary's new revelation.

Yes. The book will provide you with more than enough for what you'll need to understand your evilness - how it has come about on a spiritual level. How you then live it is what your individual lives demonstrate and express; and how you heal it where you come in James, you and Marion with all Mary and I say.

I can relate to being interested in the past, another article I was reading was about the discovery of all sorts of things people so long ago are 'not meant to have known about', even including flying craft like the typical flying saucer.

Humanity has had quite a varied past, it's had lots of external spirit influences that have greatly effected it. However it all has all been within and apart of humanity's evolution, it HAS NOT been influenced from beings of other worlds - aliens. All that has gone on has been 'home grown' and from higher spirits who were the original custodians of humanity, however because of the intermingling of the genes from the Daligastia's and their staff and Eve and Adam, there have been some... interesting off shoots, you might say, all of which give rise to these articles you've been reading and the fascination held by many people about aliens and alien control. And the mind spirits and even the Caligastia's and their staff who rebelled, have played up and upon such naive human minds. They had something of what you might call, a field day, so it was nothing to impress upon the mind of a man who was open to such things, the notion of flying craft, even how to build certain things, things that exist on other planets in Nebadon, but things that wouldn't and didn't come to Earth.

So all the giants and supermen and women resulted from the Daligastia's influence?

Yes, all in the 'days of old' and there was a terrific amount of genetic outworking, all sorts of different 'humans' were evolved, many very localised in specific parts of the world, others that spread far and wide, and all that died out because of one reason or another when their evolution was complete. All that deviated from the true evolutionary path of mankind ran its course, with the result being as you are now, perfect in your humanness, only imperfect in your state of mind and will.

So it's unfair that something like the Catholic Church keep such manuscripts from the rest of humanity.

Yes, as it's unfair that they continue to inflict themselves upon mankind. Nothing is fair in your evil states of being. But in the end it will all come to pass, all that's wrong will come to light, and all that is right will be fully embraced by the humanity of that time. It's all a process James, the evolution of humanity's evilness, it being subjected to and taking evil on, and then healing itself of it. And none of it need concern you, because you are striving to live true to yourself through your feelings, and that is all anyone can do anyway should they desire to end their evilness.

Yes, I'm coming to see that more for myself - as it's also the only thing I want to do. I just can't stop writing about it all. As soon as I feel like I've had enough, that that's it, woosh, out it pours again - all because I've got nothing else to do.

All you mean because it's part of your self-expression coming into being, that which was stopped, and which you're having to make up for - catch up to.

So would I have written, had I been true?

I can't say James, for everything would have been different anyway, and so you'd not be living your life in the capacity that you are.

Yeah, no point going on with that line of thought. Everything would have been so different had the Rebellion not happened... yeah I know, that's the most obvious statement of the year.

So Jesus, when humanity finally comes of age, then it will be told yours and Mary's soul-names.

Yes. It will be part of its celebration upon achieving its perfect state of mind and will. It will then be a mature, true and perfect humanity, ready to fully join the rest of Nebadon. And then it will be able to, and even required to, relate to Mary and I fully in our full soul-light as expressed by our soul-names. Something we are all looking forward to.

I can't begin to imagine how it will ever get there. Every day we're told about more horrible things. If we haven't radiated the whole world to death before I die, I'll be amazed. And even though I know it won't happen, still I can't begin to see how things will change.

You won't have to wait for much longer James. Then you'll get something of an idea. But as I can't tell you anymore than that, so I will go now and leave you to have your lunch.

Thank you once again Jesus.

## 119. Mary and Jesus speaking with people on Earth.

Sunday, 2 March 2014

Mary, you just spoke to Samantha through me who is doing her healing and who thanked you and Jesus for the comfort your Spirits of Truth have given her over the years. And if you wouldn't mind, there are a few things I'd like to go over with you that have come up from your speaking with her.

By all means James.

You've said you've stopped speaking with people on Earth on an ongoing basis, however will occasionally visit people who are doing their healing by descending to be with them in the Earth planes, can you elaborate more on that please?

As Jesus and I have told you James, we're only going to be speaking with you on an ongoing basis because of your work in revealing the truths, information and understanding people will need to further help them connect with our Spirits of Truth so they can fully benefit from them as they do their healing.

Sorry to butt in, but can we do our healing without the help of your Spirits of Truth?

You will be able to when the new age begins, however you will need to also fully embrace Jesus and I should you wish to complete your ascension through Nebadon. You will be able to access - and also must have their assistance - the Spirits of Truth of the Avonal pair to do your healing, however their Spirits of Truth will not be enough by themselves to ascend you right the way through Nebadon - for that you will need to look to Jesus and myself.

Okay, so as you were saying.

As I was saying... However as I told Samantha, we will also from time to time be visiting the Earth plane and be with certain people who are sincerely longing for the Divine Love and doing their Soul-Healing, those people who have fully activated our Spirits of Truth, for we shall be using the 'pull' on our Spirits of Truth to draw us close and in person to such people. And if such people feel us 'with' them, more than just our attending Spirits of Truth, we will welcome their speaking to us. Otherwise we will simply 'shine the light of our love for them on them' and they can know that we are 'with them from spirit' for that time.

Will you come when those people are in prayer for the Divine Love-

When the time is appropriate, is when we will visit. It will be necessary for some people (we will not be coming to all people who are doing their soul-healing), to experience us more personally at certain times in their healing. And it will not be necessary for us to visit everyone.

I'm sure everyone doing their healing would like you to visit them.

Yes, however it's not physically possible for us to do so, we simply don't have the time now and will have even less when the next age begins. We are really just to 'overshadow' the Avonal's Spirits of Truth, they will be doing the personal visiting from spirit after they have died, however there are still a few people who will for one reason or another require a personal visit from us. We will also come to certain groups. However what we want to avoid is people expecting us to come or even assuming that just because they are longing for the Divine Love and even doing their soul-healing we will automatically be there, because we are not overseeing the future events

on Earth. Jesus and I have been very personal with people, Divine Love healing spirits, and the Celestial spirits because of the influences of our spiritual age on humanity, but as that is drawing to a close and will end, so we are handing over to the Avonal pair. People are to understand they are to look to them for personal help with their healing, and that we are then overshadowing such help, but will do little in the way of coming close in spirit or connecting mentally for ongoing work together such as we have done with you James.

So really you're wanting to emphasize this for us to know that all those people who say they are speaking with you and Jesus, are not, they are only deluding themselves.

Yes, however as I'd said, which I understand does make things more complicated, we will as I've now said, be visiting a few people occasionally, and some people more than once. And this will continue through the next age, and there will also be those couple of people with whom we will do our 'special work' as an ongoing involvement, as we've spoken about, those people who we will tell about our lives on Earth.

I get the feeling that why you're telling me this is that in future there will still be lots of people claiming to be speaking with you and Jesus, and so you're saying this now for the benefit of those people who will be true and know what you mean should it actually happen to them.

Yes. The changing of the spiritual age will come and go, but that won't mean humanity is suddenly healed of its evilness and on the right track spiritually. Through the next age there is going to flourish all sorts of spiritual ideas and concepts and beliefs, as the constraints of the religions will be lifted with people being much freer to express themselves and anything they come up with; and people with help from the mind spirits will come up with all sorts of things. And Jesus and I will certainly not be involved in such things although people will say that we are. And because I am going to be more accepted, the feminine side of things getting quite a boost, including the understanding of a Heavenly Mother, so there is scope for all sorts of variations on the themes that already exist today concerning Jesus, as I am added to the melting pot. Humanity has kept itself on a very short chain, it has vastly limited its creative expression even in the negative, but with the changes that are set to begin, much of the controlling belief and behavioural apparatus is going to be broken down and removed freeing up minds and the feelings of people. And in the way of truth, especially those people doing their healing. It is going to be a very creative age, but also one that increases the volume and expression of the negative, but all this being good for it will also allow those people sincere in getting on and living true to their feelings and doing their healing, to do so. Such people would not be able to progress in their healing very far even with Jesus' and my Spirits of Truth help, should the Avonal's Spirits of Truth not be present. It is their Spirits of Truth that provide the way to completely heal oneself. So it will be by looking to them that will shine light within the confusion of the continuing darkness.

People say the new age of 1000 years will be the Golden Age.

Yes, and it will appear to be so when compared to the relative dark age you're currently living in, that which you've made of Jesus' and my age. It will be 'golden' because of as I said, the freedom of people to express themselves without all the constraints of social convention and dogma from the religious systems. Humanity still being in its negative state will still be highly controlled and deluded, but not as you are now, just in more subtle ways, and more in keeping with the mind spirits. So it will appear like a golden age being liberated from what you're currently in, but it will only truly be golden for those people who do their feeling- or soul-healing.

From the accounts of people dying and waking up in their new mind mansion world life in spirit, it seems their new lives are golden compared to what they experienced on Earth.

Yes, and yet you understand that is only a deception resulting from the different expression of light between the mansion worlds and the physical Earth plane, and such mind spirits only further delude themselves being given a 'new' life in which they seem free to do entirely as they please. However they are still not truly free, free from their evilness and inner controlling beliefs and behaviours brought about by the childhood repression and how they were parented. So the same sort of thing, deception, will be experienced by such people during the next age, who of course will not understand they are still living untrue to themselves, they will not accept they are denying bad feelings when they feel so good and so loving, and will fail to grasp the significance of, or the need to do, their healing.

Yes I see what you're saying. Mary, do you meet everyone who comes into the Celestial spheres in person - I think we've talked about this before.

We can't physically meet everyone James, however we do meet specific spirits. We also 'meet' everyone in groups, some very large, but again we don't come and meet everyone in person, we make appearances, often in very large groups of Celestial spirits who are in celebration of their various achievements. But during such times our Spirits of Truth being so empowered with Light, do make each spirit feel they have personally met us. Ones Indwelling Spirit helps to make this experience possible. So we don't have to actually meet everyone face-to-face, however everyone will feel like we have met and even conversed face-to-face, but all being done on inner subtle spirit levels of the personality. And in this way all the ascending mortal spirits from all the physical worlds, together with all the angels and other spirit personalities of Nebadon, will also feel they have met us in person.

Is that something similar to how it is when we meet the Mother and Father on Paradise?

No, you all meet the Mother and Father soul-to-Soul, which is even more than face-to-face, a meeting that unites you with Them in a certain way forevermore. I'm not going to explain more about it now James, there's plenty of time for all of that, more of which you'll understand better when you're in spirit.

Okay, and so those people who you and Jesus will visit personally by descending to the Earth, as near as you can physically can get in spirit to someone on the physical plane, you will do so for their soul growth.

Yes, as that's all we do anything for. It is part of what they will need to experience, the reasons being for them to work out through their own healing. Certain people are going to play certain influential roles in the greater scheme of things to do with humanity's healing, and it will be to those people we will come at times necessary to help them in some way. We will come to these people through the next age, but once that is over, then we will not come to anyone again on the physical until humanity has completed its healing and we can return via the Morontial Temple.

Mary, thank for again, I will stop now.

Very well James, speak to soon - Mary M.

## 120. Spirits asking Mary and Jesus.

I'm including this here having posted it previously on my Divine Love Spirituality forum - hence the dates will be out of order. I'm including it as it gives yet another perspective on speaking with Mary and Jesus with other spirits talking to them through me.

(Wednesday, 23 October 2013)

It occurred to me this morning to also invite some Divine Love mansion world spirits to ask Mary and Jesus questions. This idea just sort of came over me, like these things do, so having agreed to it, I'm leaving it up to the spirits involved as to what is best and how to go about it.

Hello James, my name is [Natasha](#), and if you don't mind, I'd like to ask Mary and Jesus a question through you.

No Natasha, I don't mind, I'd be please to, but can't you ask them yourself or through other means over there.

No, as Mary and Jesus have told you, they've since moved back to Salvington no longer being so readily present and available as they were in the Divine Love mansion worlds. I am not as yet a Celestial spirit being of the fifth mansion world and only half way through my healing, so we're not able to directly speak with them anymore. Not all spirits were able to speak with them even when they were here, you understand, as there were simply too many of us for them to speak privately with, however some of us have been asked by your attending Celestial spirits if we'd like to ask Mary and Jesus through you, it being, so they feel, and so they've apparently been instructed from higher levels, of benefit to you. So there are a few of us wanting to ask Mary and Jesus about certain things having now been given this opportunity to do so.

Can I ask you why do you want to specifically ask Mary and Jesus, I mean, surely any question you might have the Celestials or other spirit personalities would be able to answer for you.

That's true, however it's the personal interaction that I'd like, and it's something I've wanted to do for a very long time.

Okay, but it's still obviously only through me, so it's still not directly face-to-face with them.

Yes, however it's the best I'm going to get, and it's a marvellous - and I will say, unexpected - opportunity from me, as I thought it would never happen, even to this small degree through you. You see James, there are trillions upon trillions of spirits, more than you could image and not just ones from Earth, all who are looking to Mary and Jesus as the Creator pair of Nebadon, and all who would ideally, once they've overcome their fear of it, love to be personally involved with Mary and Jesus, even if it's to a minor degree such as asking them a question. Just to even meet them face-to-face, it's second to meeting the Mother and Father in person, and a lot of spirits will pass through Nebadon never having the chance to personally meet and communicate with them, as there are simply too many of us ascending spirits and other native Nebadon spirits and angelic personalities for them to meet us all personally.

You having said that makes me feel very privileged to speak with them, and so much.

Yes, however it's to be that way for reasons you've been told - and other reasons you've not been told, so I understand, and also because of those reasons, here I am now with you in this unique position to have such an unusual experience; and being the first of the Divine Love mansion world spirits to work with you this way is also very thrilling for me. And in reading your mind James, it is all real, I'm not making anything up here, it's all on the level, only we don't expect you to understand for how can you without having any direct experience of the mansion worlds and how it is for us over here.

All right, Natasha, I am certainly very happy to do this for you. I was, as you no doubt know, hoping people might want to ask Mary and Jesus questions through me here on the forum, having read some of my work with them, however as that doesn't seem to be happening, so I'm all for you asking me questions and I will ask Mary and Jesus for you - and they've said they're happy to do it. It's a new experience for me and so I'm interested to see what happens - to see what they say.

And you understand James, a lot of people will feel too intimidated to ask Mary and Jesus questions, even though you, and even to ask you questions. You don't understand the light you now carry in your soul having done so much of your healing and understanding so much about what is involved in the healing process. Even I am a little intimidated in speaking with you, it's putting me in a strange position because you are deferring to me a little because you are still of flesh and I am a spirit, so in your mind you are thinking of me being more advanced in truth than

I am, however I can tell you, that's not actually the case. And although of course I do know more about mansion world life than you, that's all I know about, nothing about the Celestials spheres and what goes on in them, that is all still a long way off for me.

All right Natasha, I have other questions coming to mind to ask you about yourself - your life on Earth and what your healing is like, but I'll put those aside so you can ask your question, or questions if you have them, to Mary and Jesus.

I will ask them, but first I will tell you that I've been over here in the spirit worlds for about three hundred years now, yet I've only recently come into the Divine Love worlds - for about twenty years. I was ready for the truth about longing to God for the Divine Love and started longing, which took me out of the mind worlds into world three, the first Divine Love healing world, but then I dilly-dallied around for about ten years before I started to get serious about doing my healing.

Now the main question I would like you to ask Mary and Jesus, and I don't mind which of them answers my question, is: What is the quickest way to live true to oneself - what is the quickest way to live true to God?

All right, I stop trying to answer that in my own mind and ask Mary and Jesus, and we'll see what happens.

Hello Mary and Jesus?

Mary: Yes James, we're with you, Jesus is here too but I'll answer Natasha's question for her. However first I want to ask her a question. Natasha, why do you want to ask us that question, why do you want to know the quickest way? Do you understand what I mean by asking you that?

Natasha: Yes Mary, and thank you for talking with me through James, I am truly honoured. I feel you are asking me that with the emphasis on 'quickest' - why do I want to know the quickest way, and why aren't I happy simply with The Way.

Mary: That's right, because as you understand, there is only one way to do your healing, to become true to yourself and so true to God, so there is no way that can then be quicker or slower. The only way to do your healing is as you currently are doing it: accepting, expressing, and seeking the truth of your feelings; and your way of doing that IS THE QUICKEST AND ONLY WAY FOR YOU TO DO IT. So you can't quicken the process, as your soul will move you along as required through your feeling-experiences, and all you'll need to feel you will, and all the truth gleaned from such feelings will come to light all in the perfect time for you. It can't be any other way.

So part of your healing, that which is inspiring you to ask us such a question, is for you to focus on why you want the quickest way - why do you want it to be quick. So, can you tell me more about that?

Natasha: I see what you're getting at Mary. Yes, I do want it to be quick. I feel I've spent too much time being focused on other things, things that have kept me away from the truth of myself, and I feel I've fallen behind, and that I should do something to catch up, or speed up - get on with it more quickly.

Mary: And why do you feel this way?

Natasha: I know it goes back to my mother. She was always accusing me of being slow and messing around, of not getting on with it, not doing what she said. My father encouraged me to take my time, in defiance of her - I'm now able to see, it being his way of trying to have more power over her by using me.

Mary: And so you can see you're scared of getting into trouble by your mother because you believe you've been messing around and not getting on with your healing.

Natasha: Yes. And I have been messing around.

Mary: Who says you have?

Natasha: ...Umm... I do. Yes, I do, that's what I've told myself all the way along, all these years through the mansion worlds, that I should be getting on with it. I said it all through my Earth life too.

Mary: And what do you think you should have been getting on with?

Natasha: ...With life... yes... yet thinking about it now, I don't actually know. It's just been there, always this pressure on me, always that I should be getting on with it, with something that I'm not getting on with. I'm longing for the truth of this Mary... And now I can see that there is nothing I should have been getting on with, and that in fact I always was getting on with it, wasn't I, it was just life, and how could I not get on with it. It's not as if I were sitting around doing nothing, I have never allowed myself to do that, yet still I have never felt like I'm doing the right thing, that what I'm doing is wrong as I'm not getting on with it - the right thing. But now I see, it's the right thing according to my mother... and she's not God! So I've lived with this pressure for all these years, burdening myself with it, when all along it's only been there because of her.

Mary: Yes. And don't forget to look deeper into how you were used by your father to aggravate your mother, and how you feel about your father using you this way. It's all very important.

Natasha: Yes Mary, and thank you, I will do that, I'll talk with my partner about it all. You've help open a few doors within me, more light being shed on the truth of myself. Thank you again. I will go now.

Mary: So James, how did you find that?

Good Mary, it was a bit strange at first with the different energies, that of Natasha and then having to adjust to yourself, but other than that, it was good, and very insightful as to how you interacted with her, helping her to move deeper into her feelings and helping her to focus on what was really important. That's how Marion is with me.

It's all still a weird thing, not seeing you spirits, it all seeming in one way to just be this fantasy of mine, my mind making it all up somehow, but as soon as you or she started to speak, the words are right there and all you said I could not have thought up, I'm not that imaginative. Natasha, how was it for you, could you sense Mary through me?

Natasha: Yes James, very easily, it's the sort of thing we can do easily being spirits. However I'm sorry, as I can't speak to you now, I have to keep going with these bad feelings it's stirred up in me. I'll come back to you when I've uncovered the truth of it all should you like, and we can talk about it more then.

Yes, of course. I understand.

Mary: What you don't understand James is that there is a lot of spirit light that moves between us all in such conversation. You can't see it, nor sense it to any degree, but it's what you were referring to about sensing the energy. And the light is very intense, coming from myself to you and then to Natasha. She will have a lot to work through because of our brief interaction. My light will stir up a lot of her repressed feelings. I wouldn't expect her to come and speak with you again James, not for some time anyway, and it's not necessary unless you wanted to ask her more questions.

And to expand upon the thoughts in your mind James, you're very highly attuned to Jesus and myself now, having worked with us over all these years. You remember we used to stir you up a lot with our spiritual light, only there's no need for us to do that now with you. You are easily stirred up by your own soul and with Marion's help, so we relate more to you on a mental level, discussing more about the truths you are to understand.

And so Mary, what you did with Natasha, is that pretty much what you did with other spirits when you were working with humanity.

Yes. It's all we did with spirits in the mansion worlds, as we couldn't have true interactions with them until they were healed and of a Celestial level, so we had to first help them with their healing, so mostly all our interactions with such spirits were to help them look deeper into themselves through their feelings. With the Celestials spirits our work has been different, and more in an administration and educational manner, as such spirits have completed their healing and are able to be included directly in the workings of Nebadon.

So do you mind my asking you questions from other Divine Love mansion world spirits? I

thought I'd ask that again with you in this capacity, rather than just in my mind as I had done before we began.

No James I don't mind at all, for as we've said, it's all for you, to help you understand certain things, so you simply act upon your feelings.

Okay, thank you Mary.

It's my pleasure James, I'll speak again with you soon. Bye now.

(Thursday, 24 October 2013)

**Wan:** James, if I may, I would like to ask Jesus a question. I am in the lower planes of the third mansion world, having only just moved here. So I'm still struggling to understand about what's involved with our healing.

Yes Wan, please go ahead. Jesus is listening to you through me.

**Wan:** Thank you James. Jesus, please receive my humble question for I am new to all of this and I thank you for taking the time to listen to me. Jesus, Lord and Master, I would like to ask you: Are you God; are you a God - one of many; are you and the Father One; and is there a Mother God? Thank you.

**Jesus:** I am a Son of God; God is God, who is our Heavenly Mother and Father. There is only one Soul that is God's Soul, that being the Soul of our Mother and Father. Our Heavenly Parents are the First Soulmates; The Two Who Are One who have brought us all into being. There are many Gods, however it's important for now Wan that you turn your souls longing to the One God, that whom you relate to as your personal and Heavenly Father. In time you can long to the Mother as well, but for now I would suggest until you become more familiar with Her and the notion of their being a Mother and Father of your soul, that you turn your attention to the Father longing for His Divine Love as you are more familiar with Him. You have already begun your relationship with Him as you have received enough of His Love to qualify living in the first Divine Love mansion world, so you can look to solidify that base. And you are going to need it to do your healing.

**Wan:** Thank you Lord Jesus. Can I ask you another question please?

**Jesus:** Yes Wan, go ahead.

**Wan:** Thank you. When will I start my healing?

**Jesus:** The simple answer to that Wan is when you want to, as it's all up to you. I would suggest

however that you don't put yourself under any unnecessary pressure concerning your 'getting on with it'. Give yourself time to consolidate your relationship with the Father through the partaking of His Love. And whilst you are doing this, you can learn about your healing, all that's involved with it, as there are many willing spirits to share their healing experiences with you.

I want you to understand that it's more important to begin your healing when you feel it is what you want to do - so, when you are truly ready for it. Rather than for you to pressurise yourself using your mind, telling yourself you must or should start it, but before you are truly ready. So try and keep your mind out of it as much as possible. When you are ready it will start happening simply because you will want it to, it all being orchestrated by your soul. And when that time comes you will have developed a strong foundation in your relationship with the Father and Mother for you to work from.

Wan: Thank you Jesus. Thank you very much and I will act upon your kind words as you say. I will go now James. Thank you for making this experience available for me.

Jesus: James, I want to reiterate for your readers what I said to Wan. Many people will come to the Divine Love all at different stages in their healing. Some before they've started it, some during it, and others after it. However, when one does arrive at the point of seriously longing to God for Their Divine Love, then give yourself time to do it, all to establish a good beginning in your relationship with your Heavenly Mother and Father.

When you say time Jesus, can you be specific about how much time?

No, that's a personal thing James, but what I mean is that if one feels one does want to long to God for His or Her or Their Divine Love, then make that time, just don't do it on the fly so to speak whilst carrying on with ones busy life. Give yourself the prayer time. Devote yourself to introducing yourself to and familiarising yourself with the Father or Mother, or to them Both, should you feel drawn to relate to both of Them at the same time. So I would suggest to make time for yourself to sit quietly in prayer or meditation, something outside of and separate to your normal day, and just trying to be with Them as you long to Them for Their love. Of course if one is already engaged in doing ones healing, then any bad feelings should be accepted, spoken about and expressed, and their truth longed for, but still within that, give yourself prayer time. It doesn't have to be a lot of prayer time, and as with all such things you should follow your feelings - do as you feel, however it's the intent and putting that intent into practice by actually taking the time to long, is what's important. A lot of people and spirits will understand about the importance of doing their healing, and even start it; and then also understand about the importance of the Divine Love, but might not fully dedicate themselves to longing for it - making the time to long, and long for as long as they want, all of which will make this more difficult when the time comes to move ahead in ones relationship with God.

So it's to make longing for God's Love the priority, and then do ones healing; should one want to include God and the Divine Love in ones healing?

Yes.

That's how it started for Marion and I, we both establishing ourselves in our relationship with the Father before our healing started. Marion's relationship with the Father started from her early childhood and going to church, my relationship and longing for the Love started only a couple of years before Marion introduced me to the idea about my having to heal my childhood repression. And longing for Their Love has always been our main focus, being at-one with the Father (Marion) and the Mother and Father (myself), as we've progressed in our healing.

Which is doing your soul-healing as you are seeking to heal your soul of all evilness - of that which made you become evil, and release all the hurt and pain of not being fully and truly loved.

So Jesus, from what you just said, does that mean that if one is denied love, then one becomes evil.

If one is denied being true to oneself, which comes from being denied love during your forming years in humanity's case, yes, then you become evil, evil being a love-less state of mind and will. If you are true as an adult and then denied love, such as Mary and I experienced on Earth, then being true you will remain unaffected by such outer denial of love, provided you stay true to your inner love, your own inner feelings.

You were denied love during your forming years too.

Yes, however we were still true, that being something our soul did for us upon guidance from the Mother and Father. So through our forming years we remained true although surrounded by untruth.

You obviously, from what the Urantia Book says, felt love for Mary and Joseph, and even though they weren't true and perfect, did you feel loved by them.

Both Mary and I felt a great amount of love for our parents as we were true and perfect in our natural love during our forming years. We also felt love from our parents, only we also felt it wasn't true love, it wasn't the perfect and full love we needed. And in our own ways we grew up accepting this, not understanding it at first, but doing so as we grew older. We quickly saw the limitations of our parents and all other people about us so far as their being able to love us went, and this was all apart of what we needed to help us understand about the evil state of mind and will mankind was living in. So we understood the limitations of being loved by a negative mind and will.

So had you grown up with demonstratively unloving parents, who might have physically beaten and sexually abused you, would that have damaged you in any way.

No, because we'd still have remained true to our soul, provided we didn't lose the connection with our feelings. However it was not necessary for us to be subjected to such outwardly unloving parents as it would have meant we'd have had more to personally deal with on a psychological level, which would have delayed our public work - we would have had to start it when we were older, and it wasn't to be like that. We needed to have as much love as our parents could give us, so we could understand about such love and its limitations, what it really was, this love from the mind and not from ones true feelings.

And on a technical level James, we couldn't have been sexually or physically abused as you are suggesting because we weren't to be subjected to that level of untruth, we only needing to be subjected to the level of the first mansion world, but not lower, to that of the two Earth planes.

I see, so people who do those sorts of things are the ones who end up in those two planes, in the hells, allowing the Law of Compensation to act upon them before they can move into the first mansion world, then to deal with all the rest of the untruth in them.

Yes.

Thank You Jesus.

(Thursday, 24 October 2013)

**Manning:** James, if you wouldn't mind, I would like to ask Mary a question.

Yes Manning, please go ahead.

**Manning:** Mary, would you be so kind as to answer this question for me, it's been on my mind for a long time. I have asked it of many spirits and even spoken to a lot of redeemed ones who begun their healing and longing for the Divine Love in the same condition of myself. However being offered this chance of personally asking you such a question I will pluck up my courage and ask you. Mary, I am homosexual, will I too be able to heal myself, and if so, does that mean I will end up becoming straight?

**Mary:** Yes Manning, you will on both counts. You are only homosexual, like all homosexuals, because of influences that affected you during your forming years. No soul incarnates one or both of its personalities into Creation being gay, and it's not just a genetic phenomena. You are homosexual because of your relationship with your parents and early carers, it going right back to the very moment of your conception. And it's just another affliction like all the others you have, like everyone has, be you straight or gay, all which have come about because of not being fully and freely loved by your parents. And being gay is no worse than being anything else in your untrue state. And you will NOT be punished more severely by God. You will do your healing as will everyone else, and it will be very difficult as it will be for everyone else, and yet you will work

your way progressively deeper into the truth of your soul, and in doing so, and being done all through your feelings, will uncover the truth of why you are homosexual. You will come to understand how it came about, and all the elements of it - all that you are by being it; all how you expressed yourself being it, and why it is all like that.

And I would suggest when you begin your healing, should anything at anytime make you feel bad concerning possibly having to give up being gay, then these are yet more bad feelings for you to accept, express and seek the truth of.

Do you have anything else you'd like to ask me about it Manning?

Manning: I do thank you Mary, in that how I feel now, and how I've felt having fully come out, which I have done in the mansion worlds having kept it mostly a secret during my Earth life, is I feel that I am homosexual right through to the core of me, it even repulsing me to consider to the slightest degree that one day I might be straight. I have not one feeling of ever wanting to be even the slightest bit straight, only I do want to be at-one with God, and consequently I have started longing for His Divine Love, which is why I am here now. So how will I change, and I don't know that I want to change, so how will I be able to ever do my healing if it is going to change me in such a dramatic way?

Mary: It comes down to two things Manning: first, that you want to be at-one with God through the partaking of the Divine Love, that which you've already committed yourself to. And second: that you want to become true to yourself, that which you're still up in the air about. And so to become completely at-one with God, irrespective of how much Divine Love you might receive in your soul, you have to first become true to yourself. So then it becomes: becoming true to your soul as you long for the Divine Love. And to become true to your soul, you will have to do your healing as there is no other way. And when you decide you are ready to at least begin, then that's all you need to do, take it one bad feeling at a time, and don't worry about what might happen to you. Of course, should you feel bad about what might happen to you, then those are your bad feelings to work with, but I think you understand what I mean.

Manning: Yes Mary, that if I want to become at-one with God, which I do, I can only achieve that by becoming true to myself by doing my healing. And in doing my healing, just to take it one bad feeling at a time as you say, and see what happens. And I guess, that if I change into being straight, that will all naturally happen as I progress, as the other once gay spirits have told me it happened for them. So thank you Mary, I understand now.

(Thursday, 24 October 2013)

**Doris:** Jesus, I ask for you, because I want you to please tell me: what is going to happen to the Catholic Church, as I hope it burns in hell.

Jesus: It will dissolve into nothing as people understand that it does nothing to help them progress in the truth of their soul. As for your anger with it, I would suggest that you look to

expressing and longing for the truth of such feelings so you will be able to free yourself of your anger and the Church.

Doris: I am certainly free of it Jesus, that I can assure you. I never want to have anything further to do with the fucking Church. It has fucked me up no end. I have told all the nuns and the priests that raped me when I was a young child under their care what I think of them, hoping they all rot in hell. It is at least one good thing about life after death, you can hunt down those people over here in spirit who harmed you, and knowing they can no longer hurt you, tell them exactly what you think of them. But Jesus, I want you to end it on Earth and here in the mansion worlds, it being such an odiously evil and a hideous monstrosity. Could you do that for me and for all the people who are suffering because of it.

Jesus: No Doris, it's not for me to do such a thing. And I don't need to anyway. It will run its course, just like all self-interested institutions on Earth and in the mind mansion worlds, and it will come to an end and cease to be.

Doris: And will that end be soon, as I can't think it could be soon enough.

Jesus: It will end when souls no longer need to use it to further their negative state. When people begin to understand that it doesn't help you to know about the true me or Mary, it only believing in a fantasy Jesus, then they will start looking for the real Jesus. And such truth as to where they can find me has now been made available through James Padgett and James' writings.

Doris: So you're not going to give me a date? What about the End Times, are they going down as per the Book of Revelation?

Jesus: No Doris it's not for me to reveal such things. Humanity will experience all it needs to so as to arrive at the beginning of the next spiritual age. It is currently in the End Times, those times having begun when I came to James Padgett early last century - that being my promised second coming of truth.

Doris: Well if it is as you say Jesus, I wish the End would hurry up and get a move on, I don't want to see more suffering, Christ there has been enough as it is. All right then, thank you Jesus for giving me your time. I will just have to wait and see. I will have to get on with my own healing and leave the Church to it. Thank you James. I'm done.

Jesus, why didn't you tell Doris about what's going to happen to the Catholic church and when?

Because it's not my place to James.

Would you have told her had she been asking you directly and not through me?

No. We've only revealed such information as that to some of the Celestial spirits, and they understand they are forbidden to pass it on to spirits in the mansion worlds and to people on Earth.

Why?

Because it's technically not part of Mary's and my revelation to humanity, it coming under the mandate of the next spiritual age.

Because that's when it will happen, the end to the Christian religions?

The beginning of the end - yes.

And so that's why you've not told me such things either, or any of the people on Earth you've spoken with since James Padgett, only hinting at the Churches demise.

Yes. It's obvious, or at least it should be, to anyone who is sincerely longing for the truth of themselves through their feelings, that all the religions and spiritual systems will end, but as to when this should happen, is, as I said, not for Mary and I to disclose. Our spiritual age is all about humanity using us and so also using the Mother and Father's Divine Love to further its evilness - its negative state, that which you've been witness to currently coming to fruition; but it's not for us to say, in any great detail at least, what is going to happen to bring about the beginning of the end. The Avonals are to reveal that, as it will all be part of the changing of the spiritual age, our handing over the reins to them. As Mary and I have said, we are no longer having anything directly to do with humanity, so we will not answer directly such questions by yourself James, or any spirits or people that might ask us such questions through you. However still feel free to question Mary and I on this, as it's all helpful for yourself and anyone else, spirit or mortal, who might want to understand about such things.

On the subject of you speaking with people Jesus, I am still reading about people who are longing for the Divine Love and supposedly having contact with you in prayer and meditation - you coming to them and giving them messages.

And as we've told you James, it is not I in person but Celestial spirits Mary and I have given such authority to be us, all in keeping with the mandate of our spiritual age.

I can feel you pulling further away from me no longer wanting to speak about such things, such as the end times, whereas when we did the blog you were more forthcoming.

Yes, you're correct in this, I am closing on you more as too will Mary, it all being part of our ending our relationship with humanity. You see James, it is ending, and as we've told you, it HAS

ended, however for certain reasons you are not officially part of the ending, so we can still speak with you - you having a different relationship with the end because you're doing your healing. But we will only be expanding on things to do with your healing, things relevant to your life, not wishing to go any further now, because were we to, we'd only be interfering with yours and humanity's future, and we certainly don't want to do that. So the feelings you are feeling are correct and you'll find a greater unwillingness coming from both of us regarding certain things.

I can feel that, and don't feel I want to ask you about it anymore. It's as if those doors are closing. That's how I'm feeling right now anyway, but no doubt that will change and I will want to keep asking you about the End Times and such things.

And please do James, it's all part of what you need to do in your healing. And the doors are changing and gradually you'll find they will all close as we come to the end of our age.

Thank you Jesus. I'm going to see if there's another spirit wanting to ask you or Mary a question. Is that still all right with you?

Yes, you keep doing as you feel to do James, it's all for you to feel your way along, feeling what you want to do. We'll be responding to that. And when you feel and know that it's time for that to end, as you will know, just as you've known such things before, then that will be that.

Okay.

(Friday, 25 October 2013)

**Mark:** James, I would like to ask Jesus a question if I may.

Certainly Mark, please go ahead.

Jesus, I have a very deep pain, it's in my soul, it has been with me now for some years and only gets worse, and it's that I feel guilty for all I have done to my children. And my question is, how will I ever heal this guilt, because the further I progress in my healing the more I see how badly I treated my children and the stronger my guilt and shame about that grows.

There is only one way Mark, that which you are already doing. Accepting your bad feelings, and as you express them, longing for the truth you are to see from them. And as that's what you are doing, the more you accept how guilty you feel and all that feeling such guilt makes you feel; the worse you feel about yourself and what you did to your children, it will all slowly lead you deeper into yourself. Your soul will take you down into yourself, down through all the levels, down through all the mental, emotion and will circuits, slowly uncovering all your soul requires you to see. And how your relationship with your children is, as you are also experiencing, is helping you to understand and come to terms with and liberate your repressed feelings to do with your

relationship with your parents. The pain you are feeling from how you treated your children is exactly the same pain your parents made you feel by their unloving treatment of you.

Yes Jesus, it is, I can sense that, as soon as I see something about how unloving I was with my children, I can see why I was because of it being how my parents unlovingly treated me. And I understand mentally that what was done to me I did to my children, and I'm coming to live such intellectual understanding through my feelings, it's slowly becoming more of my feeling reality. But still it's the pain that I am scared about, it's so intense, and it keeps getting stronger and I don't know what I am to do about it. I speak about and see the truth of so much pain, and yet still the pain of my guilt increases. And I know I am not alone in this, I have spoken with many spirits who feel very guilty, ashamed and humiliated by what they did to their children, and as I am only in the lower fifth world, I also understand I have a long way to go, but how can I bear it all, how can I cope, I feel like my heart and soul is going to break, I feel very desperate about it.

I understand, however it's what your soul, what you, need, as hard as it is. Your soul will not break, as it cannot, however it's the pain, as intense as it is, that you need to keep breaking you down into the truth of your feelings. It's the only way you can access those deeper parts of yourself that you've blocked out and refused to see. You felt such pain as a child, you inflicted it on your children, now you're understanding what it was all about, why you did it, how it was done to you and how you did it to your children. So all you can do is keep on expressing how much you can't bear it, and it might help you to talk more about what you fear about your soul breaking, why are you so scared of that?

I am too scared to face that currently Jesus. I have a supportive Celestial spirit who has also helped me to see the same thing, that it's what I fear will happen to me should my soul break that is really what it's all about, even more than what was done to me and what I did to my children. But I'm not ready yet to go that far. However hearing you say the same thing, I do understand there is nowhere else for me go, other than to keep trying to express my hell. I had no idea it would be so bad even though I have heard many advanced spirits stories of their healing. The pain, such a terrible, terrible pain. The agony and anguish I feel, I worry that my mind won't be able to deal with it, that I will have a mental breakdown or something like that.

You won't so long as you adhere to the healing principles that have got you this far, which really means, so long as you keep speaking about all you feel with the feeling of the feelings you are feeling, and keep longing for the truth. You might be taken to what might seem like the edge, but your mind will not collapse, that only happens when you are refusing to see and accept the truth of what your soul through your feelings is wanting you to see. And as much as it seems like you are going the wrong way, your pain getting worse, it's right for you, you are on the right track, and your soul will move you, you are making good progress even though you might not be currently able to see it yourself.

So you can assure me that I will not break and... and I don't know what... cease to be able to

function properly?, become retarded or something.. I had a retarded brother on Earth, he could hardly speak, we could hardly communicate with him, he died when he was ten and I was fifteen, but it was awful seeing him suffering, I felt so sorry for him. And... and now having said that, I can sense... no... it's more than that, yes, I can see now that I felt guilty about him being that way, that in some way, which I don't understand, I was responsible for him... or worse... that I made him be that way. Oh, that is new for me Jesus, oh what a terrible thought, I will have to speak more about that. And I can also sense that I'm scared that I will become like that... that if I'm not good in some way I will be struck down or cursed by God in some way and made to suffer as he did. And even though he was made perfect in a physical sense after he died and I have had much to do with him over here in spirit participating in his mental and emotional rehabilitation, still I can now see I harbour these fears and feelings about him. I have a lot more to work on.

Jesus, thank you for speaking with me. I will go now, my Celestial spirit friend Ruth is with me now, and so I will try and express these feelings, this pain and fear to her, and see what further truth comes of it. Thank you again. Mark.

**Janice:** I am Janice, and having listening to what Mark said I want to ask Mary about the pain I too am suffering because of being an unloving mother.

Mary: Yes Janice, please go ahead.

Thank you Mary. Mary for me it's the images of some of the things I did to my babies that I can't get out of my head. I didn't abuse them, I didn't do anything cruel, mean or nasty, at least not in an outward sense, however the further I progress in my healing, my feelings are showing me that what I believed to be good parenting, that which was doing the best for my babies, that which was my loving them, wasn't the best or loving, and actually was harming them. And I've been struggling to come to terms with my feelings, with the truth of what I am seeing about myself. I can't believe that nothing I did for them seems to have been right - nothing!, when I thought all I did was right.

In the society I grew up in we all treated our babies the same way, well that's what I believed anyway, there were age old traditions and our parents had treated us the same way. So I never questioned it, growing up a young girl I helped my mother as all us daughters did in rearing the younger ones, so how you treated a baby was second nature to me. But it wasn't right. And how wrong we were! How wrong I was. And my children grew up to carry on the tribal traditions ('Janice', by the way James, as you are wondering about it, is a Western name I chose later in my spirit life), and their children after them, and none of us questioned any of it - it was just what you did.

Sorry Mary, James is asking me why I changed my name-

Sorry, I was just wondering Janice, I don't want to interfere with what you were saying to Mary.

Mary: If Janice doesn't mind answering you James, it's all right with me.

Janice: No I don't mind. I changed it James because of certain influences - because of a man I met in the second mind mansion world. He was American and I loved him with a passion I'd never felt before, and I thought it would be better if I had a name he liked, as he found it difficult to relate to mine. My tribal name was Xyauun-llyt, but when I came to spirit and saw a new way of life ahead of me, and one I believed was superior to my tribal one, a more modern Western one, I wanted to change my name, so I did having met this man. And so far I've stuck with it, even though my relationship with the American man did not work out, my passion fading away to dust. And as you know James, given names by people are not important because it's my soul name that I want - that being my important name, the name God has given me, that which I understand will be given to me by my indwelling spirit upon completion of my healing and entry into the Celestial spheres.

Thank you Janice.

Janice: So Mary, it's not so much of a question that I want to ask you, but to hear what you say about how we can live for so long, our whole lives, without ever questioning the way of things.

Mary: If you feel good in what you're doing and who you are, why would you question anything. You felt good in your life, that being relatively good as you can now see that you covered over your bad feelings; and as you weren't actively longing for the truth of yourself, nature or God, so nothing came into your life to make you question the way of things. The tribal mentality, the tribal mind is mostly very fixed, it being developed over a long time, and is resistant to change, because change could spell disaster. And as you all depend so much on each other for survival, so it wasn't in your own personal or collective interests to question the status quo.

Janice: So is it because humanity has evolved out of its tribal ways that people and some mind spirits are questioning things more.

Mary: Yes, there is always an evolution, currently whilst humanity is of its negative state, it's evolving deeper into its self and feeling denial, deeper into its evilness. But the good part of this, as humanity is now beginning to show, is that once the evil becomes too extreme, once people become too far removed from their soul and too mind dependant, things start to break down, within themselves and the structures they have built for themselves. Evil ultimately evolves itself out of existence, whereas true love can't do that. So the more false love, that being loved based on untrue beliefs, people and the mind spirits live, the further from their soul they become, so the more evil, and so the harder it is to maintain such a state.

Janice: Do we all have the same breaking point? A point where we become our most evil and so have to stop being that way.

Mary: Yes. A point of 'Greatest Darkness'. And when you reach it, then yes, your soul starts to

bring you back. Which is experienced as a breaking down, because you have to start giving up your erroneous beliefs, those ones that are keeping your negative state in place.

Janice: I distinctly remember my turning point. One morning I woke up to a feeling of dread within me, and I couldn't work out why I felt that way. But I also had this feeling of something not being right, and I felt it was myself - I was not right. I don't know why I felt like this or why I wasn't right, but it was just a sense, and I've still got it. And I think I'll probably have it all the way through to the end of my healing, because it is helping me to go on. Throughout my life on Earth and spirit life in the mind mansion worlds I always felt I was right. I would think, I like that, such as changing my name, and so would do it, and never felt it was wrong to do so. I really did as I pleased, yet within what was acceptable by the ever-present authority and the guidelines set down by it. So when I felt I was not right that morning, that was a completely new feeling for me, and I'm still trying to come to terms with it. To have felt you're always right, to just have felt innately there is nothing wrong with you, and then to feel you're no longer the same, and seemingly that way for seemingly no apparent reason - it was so odd, so unexpected.

Mary: One's turning point is not always as clear as it was for you Janice, this I want to say to your readers James just in case they think that's how it could be or should have been for them. However for most of your readers James, I would tend to think they would be already well past their turning point, already looking for answers and seeking a new way. Yet it's still important for people to understand, that when that time comes to start the road home back to your soul, it may not be so clear as it was for Janice.

It wasn't clear for me Mary, it just sort of happened, and I'm still catching up with myself. I've not been very in tune with my soul.

Mary: You were too removed from it James, which is what you're healing has been showing you.

Janice: So Mary, why did it happen for me that way, with such a clear and distinctive turning point. For it was, my whole life changed after that, and it wasn't long after it that I came across the truth of longing to God for His Divine Love and started my soul-healing.

Mary: The truth Janice of why it happened like that for you I can't tell you, that is something you will find out for yourself through your healing - your soul will tell you through your feelings. Intellectually I can tell you that it was because of the full extent of your feeling you were right, as you said, that enabled you to sense, when the time was right, that things weren't as right as you thought. James, you never felt you were right in all that you did, you being in more of a confused mess as to what was right or wrong, so it wasn't such a clear and decisive turning point for you.

I'm still a confused mess Mary, even after all the healing I've done. Janice, how long have you been doing your healing for?

Janice: About five years now James, I'm in the fifth world, in a sector funnily enough that has quite a lot of my own people - my tribe, in it, but spirits spanning many years, no one I was on Earth with. But it's helping me understand more about myself, how it was for us, all so I can connect with my true feelings about that, seeing how I really feel about how things were. And I'm not liking what I'm seeing, I'm ashamed of how we conducted ourselves - how I conducted myself. Oh the arrogance, the sheer ego of it all, the conceit, we thought we were gods, or if not actually gods, at least god's chosen race. We were quite a warring tribe and inflicted great pain on many others lesser than us, all of which I'm no longer proud of.

Mary, thank you for your time. I don't have any more questions to ask and I have thoroughly enjoyed sensing your energy, light and love through James - your power. Thank you James for the opportunity of speaking with Mary. I will leave you both now.

Mary, Marion was just reading something out, and I can see how I am a confused mess in my victim mentality, and confused even the more so because I'm always trying to override it by believing I'm not a victim, that I'm in control and not being controlled - that I'm a controller.

You're all victims James, it's just a matter of whether or not you allow yourselves to accept it. It's probably the last thing Janice would think about herself, she being full of her own self-worth and confidence, unlike you, however it's all false as she's finding out. You are all victims of evil, it being thrust upon you, and those people who feel more loved and so in control, are able to cover up and block out their feelings of powerlessness, and mostly by asserting their false-power over other people, like their own children, such as your parents did. Only they didn't allow you within their power-universe to have any power of your own, only a few meaningless beliefs you had to cling onto, whereas such people like Janice were given full power and so believed and felt they were powerful, but it was all a lie.

So our healing is the Great Leveller.

Yes, it brings you all down to Earth.

It's crushing me into it.

All so you can uncover the whole truth of yourself James, of just how evil you are. And how confused you are about being evil.

**Arena:** Mary, I am so worried God is going to hate me, because of what I did to my children.

Mary: Can you say more about how you feel Arena, can you speak more about what worries you: what are you afraid of, what do you think might happen, what do you think God might do to you - how will He show His hatred of you?

Arena: He will strike me down, blind me, He will take my sight away because I am a wicked girl. He will make my arms be bent and twisted, not straight as they are. He will push my head under the water and hold me down until I drown; He will stick things up me, up inside my vagina and hurt me; He will turn me to stone; He will take all I like and love away from me; He will make me go with the Devil. And I have worried all my life about this, about God hating me, and I have done all that has been required of me to make God love me, but now I feel those things are no longer working and I don't know what to do. I don't want God to hate me, I want Him to love me, and I have believed He has always loved me, but now I'm not so sure; maybe the Wise Ones were right, maybe I was a naughty girl, maybe I did things to upset God and make Him be angry with me. I don't know, nothing makes any sense anymore, I don't know what to do, what do you think I should do Mary? You know God, you know what He's like, do you think He does hate me?

Mary: God doesn't hate you Arena, however it's very important that you don't push these feelings away. You must speak about them all, all you are feeling, expressing all your worries and fear about God hating you to your companion, do you think you can do this?

Arena: I can try. It might be difficult, because if I start talking about these things then I will have to talk about all the bad things I did to my children, and then God *will* hate me.

Mary: And all those feelings you must express as well, your fear of God hating you if you talk about such things. And you can ask yourself: Why do I feel God will hate me?

Arena: He just will, I know He will, I can feel Him hating me already - they said He would hate me, the Wise Ones of our village, and they knew about such things. They said that God showed His displeasure with you by making bad things happen to you, and I don't want bad things to happen to me, so what can I do?

Mary: All you can do is keep talking about it all, as you are, and longing for the truth of all your feelings. You have to find out for yourself if God does hate you. Do you understand, **YOU HAVE TO FIND OUT FOR YOURSELF**, not just believe or think God hates you because of what other people have told you. But you can only find out for yourself by doing your feeling-healing and soul-healing with the Divine Love. Are you longing to God for His Love?

Arena: I was Mary, and that's why I am now in the first Divine Love mansion world, so I understand, but I've stopped longing now I fear He hates me. I can't ask Him for His love if He hates me, I'm too scared to do that anymore. And what if He does hate me... I don't want God to hate me, He never has before - at least that's what I thought.

Mary: And what if He does hate you, what will happen to you then?

Arena: All those scary things I said before.

Mary: Yes, but what will really happen, what deeper things are you scared about?

Arena: I couldn't stand to be not loved by God. If that were to happen, what would be the point of living. God is everything, is He not? He has been my life, I've lived for Him, giving my life to Him, so it's too unbearable to think about if He hates me. I think I'd cease to be, yes, and that scares the hell out of me. I will be cast into the eternal darkness of hell, doomed for all eternity, never to see the light of day again, never to feel the spirit light of the sun warm on my body, never to hold and be held, I couldn't bear that Mary, I couldn't... (crying)... Please Mary help me, please, please, help me, I don't want to feel this way, I did such bad things to my children, I didn't love them, I didn't love, I tried to love them, I tried to see them as a gift from God, but it was all too hard, being left alone with them all the time and so many of them, I couldn't cope. I only wanted to be with God, and my children got in the way, and I know it was God wanting me to have children and for me to look after them - to love them as I loved Him, but I couldn't. I don't know why, I just couldn't, you understand Mary, I tried my best but I couldn't love them, and I am so sorry, I feel so bad, I want to tell each of them how sorry I am, but I couldn't help it, I couldn't be another way. I was not a nice person Mary, God should hate me, I was cruel to His precious children, I let them down, I wasn't there for them as they needed me to be, I neglected them, made them look after themselves, and I just wanted to be off with God, floating around in my own little heaven, just me and God my loving Father. I am sorry Mary, I will go now, it's too much. I will think about what you've said.

In one sense James, it doesn't really matter what is said, all so long as the person or spirit, the one feeling the bad feelings, feels they are free to keep on expressing all they feel. And they can be reminded to long for the truth later. When they have decided to do their healing, their soul will bring up their repressed feelings as required, but it can't always make them speak. So feeling free to speak, feeling you are allowed to speak, feeling someone wants to hear what you say, is very important to get you going and keep you going, even if you have to be pushed into it at times. But only if it's your healing that you want to do, and your healing as we've talked about it.

I understand Mary. Marion's told me the same things, only I'm not much good at helping her keep talking when she's in a bad state, when she's withdrawn into herself. I don't have your light to stir her up and keep her talking.

No need to James, it will happen one way or another as you have experienced because you are both committed to uncovering the whole truth of yourself through your feelings. So even your pathetic attempts at it that have made her angry are what has been required, for her getting angry is what has fired her back up into life when she's felt so withdrawn and unloved. You don't have to believe you should be able to know the magic words to say in any healing situation when she is feeling bad and unable to express herself, you just go along as you have been doing in your

confused mess.

Yeah well Mary, I can't do anything else. Marion has to do it all herself.

Which is what she needs, all to bring her will up. Were you able to do it all for her, then she'd not be forced to rely on herself, you'd do it all for her as her parents did it all. So you're making her have to come up and out and see that she can do it for herself, and that she would have been able to easily do it had her parents allowed her to.

I'm going to leave you now James, I can sense you're tiring a bit, your mind is starting to wander as your eyes start to close in their drowsiness. Speak to you soon.

Thank you Mary. And thank you spirits.

(later - after my afternoon nap, it just came over me!)

Mary, from what these spirits are saying about their healing, it occurred to me that there is a huge resource we on Earth could tap into, asking such healing spirits and the Celestials who have finished their healing what it's like for them so as to help us with our healing.

Yes James, many spirits would be more than willing to share their healing experiences.

But all we seem to want to do is to ask the spirits how to deny our bad feelings more.

Because people are only talking with the mind spirits, and that's what these spirits are doing too. It's much easier in the mansion worlds to deny your bad feelings should you want to, and so of course those spirits wanting to, also want to try and help people on Earth to do they same as they are doing.

But we here, as they must surely know, most of them having themselves lived on Earth, are not living in the spirit worlds, life being very different.

They believe the basic principles are the same, so their spirit life principles of mind control over their feelings, should be applied to the physical reality thereby making your lives better, making you suffer less. So such mind spirits are more than willing to pass on life's secrets as they understand it should be lived.

Which would be all very well if it were like that, but it isn't, and I don't understand why they can't see that.

They are not looking for the truth through their feelings, only through their mind, so they can't find the truth, it not coming up within them through their feelings. So they have to keep making up things - beliefs, which is what they are doing when they say they feel - which is really 'believe' -

that they can make up life to suit themselves; and therefore, so can you on Earth 'create their own reality', changing yourselves as these mind spirits change themselves, into how you think you should be. And as I said, all by using your mind, instead of allowing your soul to manifest yourself how God wants you to be all through your feelings.

So these mind spirits are completely blind to the Divine Love spirits who are working on their healing.

Yes, for the most part they don't even know they exist. And if they hear about such spirits, just put it down to some sort of therapy - which they see as just another way to give your mind the power it should rightfully have over yourself.

But what about mind spirits working on themselves psychologically, they must get in touch with a lot of their repressed bad feelings, and grow in truth when they come to light.

They do, but no more than people on Earth who do such work on themselves, and all being done with the aim of increasing and perfecting one's mind control over one's feelings. They are not looking deeper into themselves with the intention of wanting to heal all of their negative state and begin their ascension to Paradise by living true to their soul. They don't understand they are ascending souls, there is no Paradise so far as they are concerned, they're not aware of the higher Celestial spheres, they are confined to their mansion worlds. So any work on themselves - which they see as a failing, a lack of mind control, although they don't call it outright mind control - needs to be done quickly so they can get back to enjoying their bad-feeling-denying new spirit life. They see it as a weakness if you can't control your mind making yourself feel good and how you want to feel. They'd see that the healing spirits are losing control - which they are, and purposefully by allowing their feelings to have their say - and that's not the right way to go, that only leading you further into the murky mire of suffocating bad feelings. They see God has given them this new life, one far superior to when on Earth, and all they have to do to maintain their feelings of feeling loved, good and happy is apply their mind. And usually by doing some sort of good works, helping someone else, all so as to make themselves feel good. Then taking those mind-derived good feelings to help bury other bad ones. And if they can't do that, then make the necessary adjustments to their beliefs and get on with it. They see that really in their spirit life there is no room for feeling bad, and that such a weakness should quickly be eradicated, so it's very hard for them to deal with their bad feelings when they suddenly come up in them after years of keeping them away, and keeping them away with seemingly very little effort.

And as you understand, such spirits are just taking their self and feeling denial to new heights, they are progressing in their evil or negative states to higher degrees, so their minds are developing and expanding in their ability and efficiency of being able to dominate their feelings, with increasingly more of their feelings coming about because of, or as a reaction to, their beliefs, how their mind is, and not directly from their soul.

I know we've been over this Mary, but the mind mansion worlds are simply there for those

people who want to continue evolving their negative state?

Yes, they need somewhere to live and so it's provided for them along with other opportunities to explore and experience being untrue. There are a lot more such opportunities for that in the mind worlds, far more than Earth can offer. And as a lot of newly incarnating souls continue to need to be born into the evilness yet are terminated before physical birth, so these baby spirits need somewhere to grow up experiencing being under the control of wayward rebellious minds, just as you have experienced on Earth. And so the mind spirits and the mind mansion worlds provide the environment and stimulus for these souls that die early in their Earth lives. So as diverse as Earth is in providing experience, so too are the mansion worlds. And unless you want to become true, so you will stay confined to these mind worlds, there to continue expressing your untrue states of mind and will for as long as it's required by the Mother and Father.

Mary, so much of the information and the impression one gains from the mind spirits is about feeling such love from the light, the wonderful feelings of feeling so uplifted, and unburdened by the pain and physical constraints of physical life. And the 'light' supports you, you don't feel bad, feeling better and better. And I would imagine most people want to hear this, that life in spirit is far better and more loving than life here on Earth, and so won't want to hear or even accept or believe that one can feel bad in spirit, just as these Divine Love healing spirits have been saying.

That's right James, it's two very different ways to live, and they are literally worlds apart, and have very little to do with each other in spirit. In the mind worlds you are looking to achieve living in eternal bliss through your mind so banishing all your bad feelings forevermore, changing your beliefs to make yourself feel happy and loved, all which is a contrivance and delusion. And then you've got the very opposite, those Divine Love spirits wanting to become true to their souls, end their contrived mind existence and become real spirits; which means, having to face and uncover and fully accept the truth of their pain, the truth of their negative states.

So it's like the mind spirits are going up, further and further into their minds, or believing they are, whereas the Divine Love spirits are going down, deeper and deeper into their yuk.

Yes, only the Divine Love spirits are really going up by going truly in, they are ascending in truth, whereas the mind spirits are actually going down, binding themselves further and further into their fanciful mind delusion. So it's not what it seems.

So the Divine Love spirits are trying to allow themselves feel as bad and miserable and angry as they do really feel by giving up their minds control over themselves; and the mind spirits are trying to eradicate all such feelings by applying their minds. And because those people longing for and receiving the Divine Love who are speaking with Divine Love healing spirits and Celestials, but who are not as yet wanting to embrace their healing, so the healing spirits and Celestials aren't at liberty to tell such people about their healing.

That's right. And it won't change until other people like yourself who are doing their healing can speak with such healing spirits and the Celestials in the light of doing their healing and gaining help with it, and not just looking to them for more ways to deny their feelings. And as long as people do want to only deny their bad feelings, so the Divine Love and Celestial spirits will oblige them, and so you have the messages you read coming through that give no real suggestion of such spirits actively doing their healing or having done it. But should someone who is longing for the Love look to speak with such healing spirits, then they will receive information to do with ones healing, and the spirits experiences of their healing. So as with all things, it depends on what you want.

So the healing is like a whole hidden world.

Yes, only one in which most people don't want to venture into, and yet the one you will have to live, should you want to evolve your soul to Paradise.

Thank you Mary, I will go now.

Speak to you soon James. Mary M.

(Sunday, 27 October 2013)

**Eva:** I'd like to ask Mary or Jesus about the healing. I have underwent a lot of psychotherapy whilst in the mind mansion worlds. When I first came to them from Earth everything was so lovely, so peaceful, so wonderful, and being given a new life, and one seemingly with no problems, however after some time my troubles from Earth started to come to mind again and I had to seek help in trying to resolve them. I am now in the fifth world - the second Divine Love mansion world doing my healing, and still it's being impressed upon me how important and necessary it is for us to long for the truth of ourselves - of our feelings, and that without doing so, then we can receive all the therapy in the world and yet we still won't go deep and into the deepest parts of ourselves. I worked hard on myself trying to solve my inner troubles by using my mind, it never dawning on me that my feelings where the key, even though through the therapy and help I received I touched on and expressed a lot of repressed feelings in me. But I still never understood that it's all about wanting to uncover or find the truth of your relationship with your parents. And this is my question, though not really a question, but more to hear what Mary would have to say about this that I have just said - if you'd be so kind Mary.

**Mary:** As you say Eva, the truth is the key, and it's wanting the whole truth of yourself, which means using your feelings to help you find it. And the whole truth of yourself means the whole truth of your negative state, why you are evil, why you are living against yourself, nature, Jesus and myself, and God. And so as you said, that truth is all bound up in your relationship with your parents, so if you uncover that, then you'll uncover the truth of it all.

Various types of therapy can as you say, touch on deeper repressed parts of yourself, however

you will not through them be able to live completely true to yourself. For you to do that, you have to do your soul- or feeling-healing as we've been speaking about with James. It is a complete self-healing. Certainly you might benefit from trained therapists and counsellors along the way, but ultimately you become your own therapist as you are to do it all yourself: uncover the truth of yourself through your feelings.

It's all a matter of applying your will. You have been made to use your will against yourself by living untrue to your soul, so you have to apply your will to go the other way to become true. But you can't empower your will by using your mind, that is where so many people and mind spirits get it wrong, you can only empower your will - that being, setting it free from working against you, by looking to your feelings, by fully allowing yourself to accept them, express them, and find the truth they are to show you. By allowing yourself to become the true negative state of mind and will that you are; by allowing yourself to be the whole truth of your evilness, then you are setting yourself free, then your will is able to stop working against you in an unloving way, changing to work for you in a loving way. Your healing is about rectifying the damage done to your will, the deepest part of you in creation, and it's far deeper than your mind, so using your mind to try and do it is not going to work, it's only going to take you further into your will-denial, even if you might think you are getting somewhere with your therapy and trauma healing.

Eva: Like I did.

Mary: Yes Eva, that's what your soul is wanting you to see, how you were able to further manipulate your self-denial - and so will-denial, by using your mind doing what your therapist suggested you should do. That all being to try and make you feel better about living in the mind worlds. But now you know otherwise, that it's not about trying to live happily ever-after in those worlds, but something entirely different. Now you know it's about healing your whole self and with the help of the Divine Love so you can leave the mansion worlds altogether.

Eva: Yes Mary, it's true what you are saying, a lot of my healing has been about my seeing that, seeing where I went wrong you might say, thinking I was making good psychological headway, when in fact all I was striving to do was sort myself out so I could live a happier life in the mind worlds like so many of the spirits were living.

Mary: And it's the same on Earth, most people seeking such psychological help only want to heal themselves so they can get on better in their everyday lives, believing life as it is is right, and if only they felt more loved and happier, then they'd be right to. But what we are saying to you, life as you know it, EVERY PART OF IT, is not right, because you are all living in a negative state of mind and will. You are all part of the corruption, and so just trying to fix a bit so you feel happier living in your corrupted state, being more in control of it, so more in control of your evilness, is not doing your healing so far as setting out to live true to your soul is concerned. You will never find your true self no matter what you believe and how much work you do on yourself and how much therapy you receive, if you don't want to live completely true to your soul.

Eva: I didn't do any of this work on myself when on Earth, because like you say Mary, I thought life on Earth was right, and it was just that for some reason or another some people seemed to get a better go at it than others. And those like myself who didn't, who had a harder time, all we needed to do was somehow change ourselves, using our minds as I know understand. And I tried, and had limited success, I changed some of my relationships and particularly with my children, for what I considered the better, but now I can see it wasn't, I was only using my mind to add yet another layer to my feeling-denial. And all those layers are what I'm having to heal at the moment.

And how has your healing been so far Eva, if you don't me interrupting?

Eva: No, not at all James. It's been very trying, and getting more intense and more difficult, I'm coming up against a lot of deep barriers within myself now, and they are preventing me from easily expressing my feelings. However, like many of us, once you're a certain way into it, and you realise that it is The Way, and that there is no other way out of your misery and despair - when you start to allow yourself to fully feel it, then it's what you do want, all your repressed bad feelings to surface, and you press on. There really isn't anything you can do anyway. I've gone too far now, I can't go back to my old way of living with my mind so much in control. I would have to forfeit the truth I've uncovered about myself this far, and I can't do that. I no longer think my mind has that kind of power over me.

Mary: You are good girl Eva, and as hard as it is, as you understand, it's what you want and need to do to heal yourself of feeling unloved by your parents and life.

Eva: Yes Mary, you are right and thank you for speaking with me.

Mary, in speaking with Marion having written with you and Eva, I'm coming to realise that I'm like one of the little boys who I remember from working at the Fishing Park. He was with his mother and father and they had a younger child in the pram. And this little boy was chatting away to himself, holding an in depth conversation with himself, his parents mostly ignoring him. And I remember the look of surprise when he suddenly realised that I was talking to him, and waiting for him to reply - to connect and engage. And how he then quickly showed with great delight how much he enjoyed suddenly having someone else there in his life engaging with him other than just having to carry on with himself. I feel like I asked my parents questions, and I had lots of them, but as Marion was saying, it must have been like no one was interested in me enough to want to answer them, mostly ignoring me, and certainly not engaging with me, so I turned in looking to be my best friend, speaking with myself, asking myself the questions and answer them, as if I am my own invisible friend, just how that little boy seemed to be. And I feel like I'm still asking questions, it being why I want to ask you and Jesus and all the other spirits so many. And when I've run out them to ask, then go over it all asking the same ones again. And you're now my invisible friend instead of myself, as I talk away to you and you talk back to me.

Yes James, it is indeed as you say it was for you, and there's more for you see about yourself along those lines. It's all coming to you now, it won't be long before you understand and see the whole truth of your relationship with your parents, and so consequently with yourself, and what your desire to speak with us has all been about.

And because I felt no one on Earth was willing to answer my questions, so I looked to you spirits. I can also see how it's all conspired to help me be as I am, so many of the bad elements actually helping me progress and grow in truth.

As is the way when you start to progress out of your evilness, everything that you are, even all that you are in your evilness, starts to work for you, as in helping you uncover the truth of yourself, rather than against you, as in helping you to further deny yourself.

Thank you Mary, I'm going to see if another spirit would like to ask you both a question.

(Sunday, 27 October 2013)

**Gina:** I would like to ask Mary how she feels about being denied her rightful place, and how the Catholics have confused Mother Mary with you Mary, Jesus' true soul-mate.

**Mary:** All of that was a long time ago now Gina. At the time, during my life when I was denied my true status of being a woman and then of being a Daughter of God, it didn't so much hurt, but confused me a lot until I met Jesus, and through our speaking about such things I came to understand why it was important for me to live as a normal woman of my day lived, and not rise about her and be something other than what she was, something she could not aspire to. It was better for me to stay as all women were, under the dominance of men, so I could more thoroughly experience what women in general felt like in their love-less lives. And once I understood this, and how my not rising up into my full glory would affect humanity; and understanding this was what my Heavenly Mother and Father had asked of me; and what was in my best interests so far as my personal growth of truth was; and it also being in Nebadon's best interests for me to understand more personally the fate of women so I would be able to help them heal their evilness so they could in turn help men, my heart lifted and has stayed full of light ever since.

**Gina:** And what about the Church how it treats you, does that ever bother you?

**Mary:** No, because I understand how the Church is only living out a fantasy of Jesus, God, and Mary, it having nothing to do whatsoever with the actual personalities involved. I have never felt bothered by it, at times I have felt angry as in wanting such untruth to be taken away once and for all, for women and all people to be able to feel truly free. Both Jesus and I have felt we've had enough of the evil from time to time, but we've expressed our way through such feelings, which

have led us to understanding more about what the Mother and Father have in mind.

Gina: So didn't the Mother and Father tell you all about it?

Mary: No, we've had to come to it ourselves through our own natural soul progression, just like everyone else does. They have told us things from time to time, but we've had to uncover such truth within ourselves through our feelings, just as you are doing for yourself through your feelings. It's the same for all of us truth-knowing souls.

Gina: So when the evil was getting you down, what did you do then?

Mary: We talked about it, all how we were feeling. We talked about it a lot, all we felt and understood things to be from the first moment we came together on Earth, and we never stopped talking about it and never will.

Gina: But what about when Jesus had died leaving you on Earth.

Mary: We still talked about it, as he came often to me from spirit. And I could mentally speak with him and he with me. We didn't speak as much as we'd done when we were together, as there were lots of things I had to do before I died, which mostly involved a lot of talking with the women I was close to so as to uncover more of the truth about their negative state, but we still spoke every day and a lot at night when I was in bed or out walking looking up at the stars.

Gina: Mary, I'm only in the first Divine Love world, and I've not as yet met my soul-mate, can you tell when I will?

Mary: No Gina I can't. It's not for me to tell you. When it's time, and should you be told by a spirit, they will do so. I have never told anyone about their soul-mates, who they might be, and when they might meet them. There are, as no doubt you already know, other spirits who are designated to impart such information when the time is right.

Gina: Yes, I have been told that, we all know that over here, just as Helen Padgett did when Jesus was revealing the truths of the Divine Love to Earth. I've been told all about that, but I thought you might be able to tell me... you being Mary who knows all.

Mary: It is true Gina that I could easy find out who your soul-mate is, should I want to know, however as it's none of my business anyway, so I will not trouble the angels to consult The Records of Time.

Gina: I understand Mary, and thank you for answering my questions.

(Sunday, 27 October 2013)

**Vosh:** I am Vosh and I wish to speak with either Mary or Jesus, asking them if they would be so kind to please tell me: What is the true way to God?

Jesus: I will answer your question Vosh. The true way to God is the way of your soul. If you allow yourself to be led or guided by our feelings, as Mary and I have spoken about, then your soul will lead you to its Creator Parents, your Heavenly Mother and Father. I have revealed how you can start to have a personal and direct relationship with them through the partaking of Their Divine Love, and then by doing your healing you will align yourself with your soul as you become true to yourself, and then once healed you will be on your way to Paradise there to meet one day with Them.

Vosh: And when you say meet Them Jesus, what do you mean exactly by that?

Jesus: I mean meet Them in person. I can't tell you what it will be like for you, other than through your personal meeting with Them on Paradise, you will once and for all KNOW WITH ALL YOUR HEART, that They are the Mother and Father of your soul, the Mother and Father of you. And you will feel all the love a child has for its parents, just as you will also feel all the love true parents have for their child.

Vosh: Thank you Jesus. I have no further questions. It is what I long for, that I can feel in my heart. I long to be with Them, and to feel so loved by Them, and to have such love for Them.

Jesus: One day you will Vosh, and then you will KNOW.

Vosh: I look forward to that day. But first I must complete my soul-healing.

Jesus: Yes.

(Sunday, 27 October 2013)

**Bright Moon:** Jesus, will peace come to the Earth? Will all the creatures one day be able to sing the true song of their heart without being scared about what mankind will do to them?

Jesus: Yes Bright Moon, one day that will happen. Mankind and nature will peacefully coexist, however that's not for a long time yet. But it will happen. One day humanity will heal itself of its evilness, then it will be time to celebrate such things. However you will not see that day as you will have long since left the shores of Nebadon, but you will know, as by then you will understand what's in store for Earth, and your heart will be at peace.

Bright Moon: Thank you Jesus.

## 121. Crystal Children, Indigo's and walk-ins.

Thursday, 6 March 2014

Jesus, I came across an article that mentioned 'Crystal Children' who are supposedly following on from, or more advanced in light and spirituality than indigo children who we've talked about previously, but which I can't remember what you or Mary said. Only there's no such thing, it all being wishful thinking and yet more such mind spirit talk. However in light of recent events with my Divine Love Spirituality forum, Samantha has very clearly demonstrated that she is doing her healing and can easily communicate with spirits and... there's... something more to this that I can't grasp - which is why I'm wanting to discuss it with you. I've got that 'there's something floating round on the periphery of my mind' sensation, something as yet I can't quite grasp. So I'd like to see if speaking with you helps me see what it is.

By all means, as always it's a pleasure to discuss anything you want to talk about. And you're correct in your perception of yourself, so let's see if we can encourage it out of you - shall we?

All right, so first this is what I've read about Crystal Children. Supposedly you Jesus are one of them, because you are the Christ or of Christ Consciousness, that being what these children, some of whom are becoming adults now, resonate to - the Christ Light or Crown chakra energy or crystal vibration (the Indigo children and adults resonating to the third eye that is said to be of or express an indigo colour).

The Crystal children are said to express a universal consciousness rather than an individual sense of self, with apparently a lot of them being misdiagnosed or suspected of having autism because they are more sensitive, blissful and forgiving (some indigos being misdiagnosed with ADD Attention Deficit Disorder because of their rowdiness). The Crystals are more interested in telepathic communication being late to start speaking normally. They are not here to fight for what is right as indigo children are, but are more gentle, peaceful and even tempered, being more of pure and higher vibration.

The indigos started to incarnate a lot about a 100 years ago, the crystals since the turn of century, although like yourself some have apparently come to Earth from time to time to get the low down on how things are, only to be given a horrible time and mostly ending their lives in a bad way at the hands of the lower vibration people.

The purpose of the crystals is to take humanity onto the next level of its evolution, with some indigos apparently being able to move up into becoming crystals, with them altogether forming what could be called the group of 'human angels', those people who are going to presumably take us through into the new life after all the End Times, and making it all loving and peaceful. And these children are very wise beyond their years, examples of what humanity is to become.

Both the indigos and crystals are psychic, with the crystals having a deep love and feeling for nature preferring to be out in it, being more the peacemaker than the in-your-face indigo.

So that's a brief introduction: outstanding newly arriving souls all coming here to help save humanity and the world. They are between them, apparently going to bring to light all the

untruth and lies, ending all the secret conspiracies, all so we can live happily ever after.

So what do I want to ask you Jesus about all of this... okay, firstly, is there any truth to any of this, as there must be something with people being able to identify these characteristics in such children and their differing to other children, so, what's it all about?

It's all about James, living untrue to yourself and looking for excuses as to why you're not looking to your feelings for the truth of your pain. It's just more mind spirit nonsense appealing to those parents who want to feel they have a 'special' child, and one who is going to 'help humanity'. And as we've talked about before James, certainly there are always newly arriving souls incarnating under different vibrations of light because humanity is always evolving; and since the beginning of its evilness - evolving its evilness. So if one can 'classify' these people identifying such characteristics, they are just doing so to entertain their egos and help themselves advance yet further in their evilness. It would never dawn on them that such special 'light-working' 'star-children', such 'star-seeds', might actually be incarnating to help take humanity further into its evilness.

Oh god forbid Jesus - NO!, they can't do that, that's not what they are all about, especially as you're said to be one of them. That would ruin everything, and now you've said that, no one is going to read what you say, they'll think you're mad, or at least I am, and you're not really Jesus the Crystal Saviour Christ.

Too bad James, and they can think what they like, but they'll never enter the Kingdom of Heaven, they will never find the True Light of Their Soul, they'll never heal themselves of their evilness, they'll never end their rebellion and default and end the control their mind has over them. And their children are suffering and are in great soul-pain just as all children are and have been all through the Rebellion - nothing has changed, only beliefs have come and gone such as these, and will continue to do so. As we've told you James, the madness is only just beginning, you are going to hear about all sorts of weird and wacky (to use one of your words) things before people start to understand the seriousness of their feeling-denying state.

Okay, so now to what I was sensing, that there is however some truth to what these people are saying, but it's just not along the lines of what they believe. But there is something to certain people being born with the ability and desire to heal themselves of their evilness, and to be able to help others to do so. Mary talked about the 144,000 number referring potentially to the number of people who might be able to fully heal themselves and help others.

Yes, there are always souls of differing levels of light being incarnated, but it's not that they are higher or more special than any other soul, or what might be judged the lowest of souls, they are just attuned to differing lights, and so have different lives to lead and so different work to do. And so there will be some souls with the work of healing themselves whilst of flesh, others to begin their healing before they die, completing it in spirit, and others who will not start it remaining ignorant of the fact that they need to do it.

And so yes, those who will be the 'leaders', the leaders in truth, will be those people who look to do their healing through their feelings. And some people will be easily able to grasp this, others not so, but all will help each other.

And it's the same as what I said about possibly some of these indigo and crystal children not actually helping humanity to understand the truth of its evilness and feeling-denial, but to lead humanity further into its evilness and untruth. As the system breaks down, new ways will be found, and certainly some of the new ways will be more peaceful approaches of living together, and be said to be more loving, aligning and manifesting and expressing more of how the mind spirits live, but still of a mind generated love, and not being a natural expression of love from feelings that are founded on truth.

I see what you mean, so sure, such people might be psychic and healers and even able to communicate telepathically and do all sorts of wonders and bring into being what might seem like a more sustainable life of equality compared to how it is now, but that could all just reflect a more insidious and subtle way for the evil to keep going and people to be manipulated by those still seeking power - which we all are in our evilness. And as none of it involves looking to heal ones Childhood Repression through their healing, then it can only be classified as being yet more of the evil.

That's right James, that being exactly what it is. Humanity through all the coming changes is to move into what will be called the Golden Age by some, just as the mind spirits believe their peaceful and mind-loving lives are golden; but just because such ways of life will be vastly different from how it is now, doesn't automatically mean it's any more real and true. And in fact, right the way through the next spiritual age, those people not wanting to do their healing will be still actively evolving their own personal evilness and also helping the majority of humanity to go that way too.

Jesus I can't help thinking these indigos and crystals are just products of their parenting, and are children who are growing up to reflect changing in parenting. I have nothing to base this on, as I've not even seen an indigo or crystal child, but from all the different children that came to the Fishing Park over the years I worked there, there were definitely some children who were different from others, which from my simple observations could be put down to how differently they were parented. I only saw a micro example of their lives with their parents, but how we all interacted together it was very clear which parents were more controlling, which were more interested in themselves being the centre of attention rather than their children, and which ones would rather their children not exist being just a bother and trial; and then as a minority, parents that were very personally interacting with their children, being very supportive, attentive, and thoroughly enjoying being with their children, making their children be the important ones.

Which is how it is James, nothing more. And as humanity starts to break down its accepted conventions, and pressures are brought to bear, as life styles start to change; as people start to treat themselves, each other, nature, and so their children differently, so you will get more or less

control and all in-between. And the more parents exert less control over their children, the more surprised they will be at how their children will be compared to how it was for themselves and how it was for their parents. The world is rapidly changing and so too are the effects it's having on children in all the different cultures. But it all still amounts to the same thing: you either continue to live denying your true self, irrespective of how much control you might outwardly exert over your children, other people, nature (including your pets) and yourself; or you either try to let go of the control of your mind through the doing of your healing. Do you want to live true to yourself; or do you want to keep living true to your parents? Do you want to be the master or mistress truly of your own ship, living wholly through the ongoing expression of your feelings so as to be completely self-revealing in truth; or do you want to delude yourself that you are in control and self-aware and growing in truth, when all you're really doing is marching to someone else's drum.

James, it's time for me to leave you. So until next time...

Thank you Jesus; thank you and Mary again for all the time you give me and all you help me to understand.

Speak to you soon, you'll know more about what we've been talking about in a few days through your own healing, so we can speak more then. Jesus of Nebadon.

Afterwards: And Jesus, what about walk-ins, or soul transference?

More fantasy James, no such thing can happen. You are unique as a personal expression of your soul, including your physical body. So no other personality could use your body, as in 'take it over', because how then would their soul continue to manifest them in your body, or how would your soul then manifest them in your body? It doesn't work James, and such things are only thought up and believed by people and mind spirits who fail to understand the direct connection between soul and personality, it being the two things that can't be separated in all Creation. Where you to somehow give up your physical body supposedly for another spirit being to take over, to walk into, then your soul would cease to sustain it, and it would disintegrate returning to its natural elements as your soul continued to manifest you, its personality, in your spirit form. And another beings soul could not come in and keep your physical body alive, souls can't exchange physical or spirit bodies.

So individual souls can't agree to switch places?

No James, such people don't know what they are talking about. It's all just more mind stuff to help them avoid facing the cold hard painful truth of their repressed childhood feelings.

[122. Following on from Crystal Children...](#)

Friday, 7 March 2014

Jesus, following on from what we were speaking about regarding the crystal children, I'm beginning to see more clearly that really the main 'spiritual' thrust effecting Earth is coming from the mind spirits trying to help make us be as they are, which you and Mary have been trying to help me understand.

That's right James. The mind spirits are the ONLY interfering outside force effecting people on Earth, and so naturally they are trying to help humanity become as they are, as they believe they are superior to you on Earth, that their way is infinitely more loving; and as it's all they know, not understanding their way of life is still rebellious, so you on Earth should even be grateful for all they are doing for you.

Oh no, now you've said that, now I get it, they are just like our parents and we their children, we don't know anything, they know everything because they are living in the higher superior way, and so they are helping us poor, stupid, pathetic, hopeless, lost, children to grow and spiritually evolve just as our parents did to us, all without understanding that their way was evil and so they are just making us become as evil as they are. So could you say the mind spirits are more evil than us on Earth?

Yes technically you can say that, it's a logical deduction because they are of a higher vibration than you. They have moved their mind control to a higher level than you are functioning on Earth, so yes they are more evil, all of which they are trying to get you to become.

Yeah well I wish they'd piss off and leave us alone, just as I wish my parents had fucked off and left me alone. But the only trouble was back then I didn't know they were screwing me up, they having so much control over me, just as we don't understand how much the mind spirits are fucking us.

No, you have no idea, even those people actively working with them trying to assert their controlling ways over people on Earth have no idea how controlling they are and how controlled everyone is.

So when you say we're constantly surrounded by the Evil Ones, you mean the mind spirits as much as ourselves.

Yes. For the most part the mind spirits *are* everyone on Earth, that being their negative influence is all pervading, which is why you are in such a mess and confused state. And yet you fail to realise they are making things worse for you because they present it all like they are helping you become better than you are, helping you get out of your suffering, helping you become as they are - of a higher more loving vibration. But it's all a lie, which is what you have to one day realise. And so when such information comes through like that of the indigo and crystal children, you

need to be able to see through it, see it for what it is, see how it's yet more controlling ways being exerted over humanity, and so discard it as being nothing more than mind distraction, all to help you further dismiss and deny your bad feelings - all the ones you refuse to accept that you are feeling.

Yes well I can see now that all that stuff about saying it's a good thing that these crystal children are of a universal consciousness, are more concerned about the whole rather than the individual, is the lie you are talking about. It's the same as the Eastern guru stuff about losing the self and becoming at one with the universal consciousness, with God being this mind-thing, something like being in a blissed-out state of nirvana, as it's said you no longer feel all your bad feelings, the ultimate control of your mind over your feelings. And so these poor children are being heralded and even praised for being unself-focused and disconnected from themselves, for being autistic, as if not being completely focused on being an individual is the right way to be. And yet all the books we've read about parents who've devoted themselves to rescuing their autistic children, worked their butts off trying to bring their lost children back into connecting with their individual self, instead of them floating away being trapped and isolated in their own insular worlds.

We have things around the wrong way - as usual, but who's to know, who's to know that the way of the mind spirits is all wrong and is very misleading, and that they are taking themselves and us further into our evilness.

You are to know James because you understand, you feel and sense it, you can relate to it because it's where your parents were trying to take you.

Yeah well they weren't very good at it.

No, which is why you're able to see through it, why you are able to understand the truth of it and see it for what it really is. It's the Great Deception facing humanity, the wool that's pulled over your eyes, and you can see it in all you do; and it's all coming from the unseen mind spirits who on mass are daily effecting your world though all the people who are consciously and unconsciously open to them. And it's been going on since the beginning of the Rebellion, and none of the Celestials have been allowed to step in and do anything about it, they've not been allowed to confront the mind spirits or alert humanity to their insidious over-control. But as we've told you, because of the coming of the Avonals and their taking all the evil on and healing it personally within themselves, so such truth as it comes to light through them is then able to be acted upon by the Celestials, so they are able to come forward and further enlighten those people who want to understand and uncover the truth for themselves through their feelings. And by doing so, this is how the mind spirits will lose the power and control they have over humanity.

So really the 'great fight' against the evil humanity is in, is against the evil within itself and the evil coming from the mind spirits.

Yes, and that's all the fight is about. There are no other outside influences such as aliens, reptilians, devils or demons and so on, it's all internal, yourselves in the physical and those of you who pass on into the mind mansion worlds.

Yes I see, so unless we do our healing, then really there is no way out of it, for between ourselves and the mind spirits we're hopelessly lost, having no idea as to what we're suffering, not understanding just how evil we are and how much we're surrounded by it and how much it effects us.

That's right. And it's a vast amount, a huge force, and far greater than you can imagine.

And yet you and Mary have had to stay quiet about it, not being able to emphasise it in the Padgett Messages or through The Urantia Book.

That's right, with the truth only now being able to come to light through the Avonal pair who are liberating it as they progress in their healing, which is why you are able to see it for yourself and why we are able to help you understand it. And if the Avonal pair were not doing such work, then you'd not be able to see it for yourself, and we'd not be able to help you understand it. So humanity would remain none the wiser and all sorts of things would keep coming from the mind spirits (which will keep happening), with no one able to see it for what it really is.

So other people doing their healing and uncovering the truth for themselves like Samantha and Wesley who've recently come to my forum, can do so, doing their soul-healing, because of the work the Avonals are doing by healing themselves.

Yes. Which is why Mary and I couldn't speak about such things to James Padgett, because the Avonal pair had not come and worked on themselves so as to reveal the truths which we could then pass onto humanity, such as we can through you; but still, only as you and Marion progress in your healing. We can't go ahead of you, and you can't go ahead of the Avonal pair, they are ones you can follow.

Even though we don't know them personally.

Yes, for you don't have to know them personally as their Spirits of Truth are being made readily available to you through Mary and myself, and all the more so with each day as they heal more of themselves.

So it's all history in the making.

Very much so James, cutting edge stuff.

And all in my own little lunchbox.

Yes, you could say that, all in your own private life, all in your feeling acceptance that you and Marion are doing daily.

Yeah, I've had enough of it again today, I'm feeling exhausted by it all, it's been yet another hard and harrowing week.

I know James.

But as there is nothing I can do about it, other than keep trying to identify my bad feelings and express them to uncover their truth, so I will keep plodding along. And you know, Marion said this morning the word 'identify' your feelings, and it's been on the tip of my tongue to say it for years, but I just couldn't get it. And yet I have wanted to say it, that we have to first IDENTIFY our bad feelings, then accept them and fully honour them by expressing them and seeking their truth. I have just said we have to accept them, but that's been my greatest difficulty, IDENTIFYING them first, because mostly I've not had a clue what I am feeling. So now I wish I could go back over all my writing and insert IDENTIFY into all my work when referring to how we are to go about embracing our feelings.

You couldn't get it yourself James because Marion is leading, she's the leader in it all for you both, so it has to come from her. And so she revealed it today which rang the bell for you, helping you grasp the significance of it in relation to your difficulties in identifying your bad feelings.

Yes, I can believe what you say Jesus, because I feel like this part of myself has been on hold until she said that, then suddenly my mind clicked into gear and another missing part of the puzzle has slotted into place. And I know it's only one word and an obvious one at that, yet still until she said it, as I said, I have felt it there in the wings but just haven't been able to IDENTIFY it. It is all so amazing how the whole thing is all so technical, right down to specific words and their meanings and when they can be revealed and used in the necessary context.

Yes James, it's all true and perfect, there is no such thing as chance. It's all highly technical, it's all controlled by Soul and our souls in harmony with Soul, so it all has to happen in the correct way and in the correct time, all when it's perfectly right for the soul. So today it was perfectly right for your soul to register such a truth in the word identify as Marion spoke it. So when she spoke it, the light went on in you, and it helped you progress to your next level of truth revelation, understanding and integration.

So now I would say we have to feel our feelings, identify what they are, accept and fully acknowledge that we're feeling them, express them fully, all whilst longing for the truth they are to show us. It's been a great part of my healing - to identify my feelings, and all thanks to Marion's help, because incredibly I've been so unaware of them (haven't I said that a few thousand times before!), having blocked them all out. When I think of how many hours we've

spent trying to help me identify what I am feeling, feelings which now are so easy for me to feel, but which I had no idea about. And still there are masses of them I can't put my finger on when I say or do certain things, so I've still got a long way to go.

And they will all come to light as required by your soul.

Yes, I'm getting more used to that, and working with it instead of fighting it and thinking it should be another way or happen when and how I think it should - all my mind still trying to remain in control.

Well, thank you again Jesus. I feel like we've gone around in yet another circle coming back to the same point - it's the mind spirit influence that's the biggest 'outside' negative and evil influence effecting humanity. They are the real hidden - unseen - conspiracy at work behind the scenes.

They are, however one that does and can only exist because it resonates with what's inside you on Earth, so if you want to change that by doing your healing, as you grow in truth changing yourself, so you will be changing how the unseen influences from spirit effect you. And this is how humanity is going to change itself for the better - truly change itself, heal itself of its evilness.

I will leave now James, and speak to soon. All my love to you and good work, and keep looking to identify your feelings, for that's what you've not been able to do as you say, so that's what's kept you disconnected from them - and imprisoned by them. Jesus of Nebadon.

Yes Jesus, thank you for that last bit, I see what you mean, and that does explain why I've felt so disconnected from them and so from myself, because I've not been able to identify my feelings - what I am feeling, and so I've not been able to IDENTIFY MYSELF. So I've been disconnected from myself. Yes, I see it! That's why I've not been able to connect with Marion properly because I've not been able to connect properly with myself, and all because I've not been able to connect with, and so identify, what I'm feeling.

## 123. Asking Jesus for the Holy Spirit...

Sunday, 9 March 2014

Jesus I was reading about a guy who said he started out interested in all the occult stuff and reckons he progressed quite far in it. However things didn't go as he had planned and so for one reason or another he started to question all he was doing and came across a man who said that one has to 'Ask Jesus for the Holy Spirit'. And this rang bells for this guy who liked the rest of what this man said, and so he did ask Jesus for the Holy Spirit and was then violently ill and fell into something of a comatose state for a couple of days, then woke up feeling like he'd completely changed. And was suddenly fully committed to the Bible, it being the true and only word of God, etc etc. And what struck me was his praying and longing to you - Jesus - for the

Holy Spirit, obviously of course believing you - Jesus - is also God. And that if you pray for the Holy Spirit, then I'm not sure what they say you become, but he has sure become it as far as he's concerned.

If you pray to me James you'll get nowhere other than readily attended to by like-minded mind spirits, which is what happened to this man you're speaking about. If you pray to me to give you the Holy Spirit, praying to me as if I am God, then whatever happens to you, you are not receiving the attention of the Holy Spirit, you will not receive any Divine Love into your soul, and you'll only advance your negative state further, such as this man has done.

I came to James Padgett to specifically correct such erroneous beliefs. I stated I am not God, only God's Son - one of them as we're all brothers and sisters, all children of our loving Heavenly Parents. And you can long to your Heavenly Father - and Mother - for Their Divine Love. And by doing so sincerely They will send the Holy Spirit to you, so it can deliver Their Love into your soul.

If you put me in the way of God you are doing yourself a great disservice. If you look to me for anything other than someone who can help point you in the right direction so as to have a truly loving relationship with your Heavenly Parents, then you are misleading yourself. Certainly you can long for Mary's and my Spirits of Truth to come and help you understand the Truths of God - the Truths of your soul, the Truths of yourself, as we understand them, but that is all. If you long or pray to Mary and I to come and personally be with you and help you, we might come, however that would be a very remote possibility as we've mostly finished our personal work with humanity, as we've told you. However, that's not to say that in the moment we might feel to respond to such a plea, it being for very specific reasons for all involved; however as I have said, that would be something very out of the ordinary and a surprise for us, as mostly we can perceive well in advance who we'll be with. However, and I'm only putting it in here as a 'however with a slim chance of happening', as one can always be surprised by our Mother and Father.

I understand what you're saying, you don't want to say such things as their being strict rules that will and must be adhered to, for other things can always happened you've not bargained on.

Yes. Although Creation is highly technical and run to such perfection, still within that there are always new elements being Created, and we're a long way from the end of Creation, so it's quite conceivable that surprising things will continue to happen.

Was the Rebellion a surprise to you and Mary?

No, not entirely. We suspected it would happen. We didn't know where or when but felt it was on the cards. So when it happened we weren't surprised and were even somewhat prepared for it within ourselves as we'd discussed its likelihood many times. However once it began, we were constantly surprised. It has been very challenging. But mostly we understand it now and are much further advanced in our souls having been personally through it, so we 'know it' you might say, so its legacy throws up only a few surprises now and again. Now it's more a matter of

working with and observing the outworking of it. It's not actively progressing anymore on universal spiritual levels as you know with the Evil Ones all restricted to their detention sectors, so now it's a matter of tidying up the loose ends so to speak.

So as we've got a bit off track, getting back to what I was saying about this man who asks you for the Holy Spirit, accepting it is a fantasy Jesus he is asking, a 'Jesus of his mind' you could say, and not the real you; so he doesn't want the truth, even though he says he does and is living it, it's only the truth of what he believes, the truth he believes the Bible is telling or showing him.

Yes, he's classically misleading himself by believing his erroneous beliefs are true and so are his truth, completely looking to his mind for the way. And so it is leading him the way it believes to be best, as what you read. And because he is still wanting to live untrue to himself, untrue to his soul, not wanting to do is healing and so break down and break out of his controlling mind and unearth the real truths of himself, nature and God through his feelings, he will continue to make himself readily available for the mind spirits to 'help' him, which is helping him further his negative state, as they are helping each other.

Okay, so if someone like him looks to you to give them the Holy Spirit, they are becoming caught up in the workings of Bible. If they look to the Father for His Love, but don't want to get serious about uncovering the truth of themselves through their healing, they might receive some Love but remain bound to the Padgett Messages. And if someone wants to sincerely grow in truth, the truth of themselves, nature and God, and do so through their feelings, then they will also have to readily embrace both you and Mary so as to accept help from your Spirits of Truth, and look to God as being both their Mother and Father.

Yes, bringing in the full feminine aspect of truth so Mary's and my Spirits of Truth can work together as one for you, so you can then move to embracing God as both your Heavenly Parents.

So when this guy did ask Jesus for the Holy Spirit, what was his big purge and so-called inner shift or transformation all about.

He wanted to reject his prior beliefs and teachings and embrace new ones. He believed that to do that would require a certain amount of radical inner change, so he got what he wanted. However of course it was all based on his early childhood patterns, so he wasn't consciously aware of it like I said. And he unconsciously believed he needed a very strong sign to convince him that he was now embracing the right path, so he was able to purge out the old as he opened himself up to the new. And because he is in fact quite open to the psychic levels, those being what drew him to the occult in the first place, so the mind spirits were easily able to affect such experiences for him. Many such spirits are adept at recognising the signs such that this man would have exhibited, it doesn't take much to recognise them when you are in spirit looking in on the Earth plane; and so seeing it was yet another chance to win another soul for the Church - 'For Christ', so they helped contrive such experiences for him. All unbeknownst to him and the mind spirits involved, all

being sanctioned by his and their souls. So they would have helped him out a bit, all of which they are entitled to do as it's all in keeping within the parameters the mind spirits can work within the Rebellion. And it was all in keeping with the needs of his soul to move him further into exploring and experiencing new areas of truth-denial. If it wasn't all part of his evolving negative pattern, the mind spirits would not have been able to have any influence over him, and would not have been drawn to him. And so in conjunction with what the mind spirits might have done with him, so too would his angelic guardians and indwelling spirit played their parts, all giving him quite an impressive and intense experience.

I'd not looked at it like that, but I can imagine we're sitting ducks as we open up to anything on a psychic level so far as the mind spirits would be concerned.

You are, however only if it's in keeping with how they are. If one opens oneself up longing for the Divine Love and believing the things I have said to you James, no mind spirits will be drawn to you, they won't even know of your existence because you'll be moving toward doing your healing and ending your rebellion and minds control over your feelings, all the very opposite of what the mind spirits are still trying to do. And you'll be attended to by your Celestial band for added 'protection', not that you'll actually need any protecting, your intention and inner focus keeping you safe and well away and separate from such meddling mind spirits.

Going along these lines Jesus, what about those 'Divine Love people' who are longing for and receiving the Divine Love yet aren't wanting to do their healing, and who still seem to hold onto much untruth and erroneous beliefs, are they also protected from the mind spirits by their Celestial bands?

No, not like I just described. They will still be attended to by Celestials however they will also have attending mind spirits with them as they are still living with one foot in each camp. They have not fully crossed the line, that happening were they to begin their soul-healing with the Divine Love; so until such time, the Celestials will stay more in the background allowing the mind spirits to be in attendance. So that's why some of what's said in such people's messages from the spirits is not true, why it's still full of errors and untruth.

So what do the Celestials do with such people - how much involvement do they have with them?

Not much, it all depending on the person's level of truth and where they are in their souls ascension and evil expression. If they are moving toward embracing their feelings, when they feel bad the Celestials will try to help them feel that it's right to be moving in that direction, however they can't prevent the mind spirits from trying to help them further deny their bad feelings, even by encouraging them to long for the Divine Love more.

But do these mind spirits understand what the Love is and about why one should long for it, as they aren't longing for it.

No they don't understand but that doesn't matter for they still see that its something that helps the person to keep being distracted from their bad feelings, it helping to make them feel good, so whatever, if that's your 'thing', then they can work with that.

Does everyone have attending spirits with them, mind mansion world or Celestial spirits?

Yes, however to more or less degrees. If you are not trying to attune with spirit, not displaying any psychic abilities so not even being able to receive mental impressions from spirits you will still have self-appointed mind spirits 'looking after you' however mostly from afar. If you are open to more involvement with them, consciously or unconsciously, then they will move closer to you and do whatever they can to 'help' you. The Celestials will only come to you if you're moving toward embracing the Padgett material or your work James - that being, the healing of yourself through your ongoing feeling acceptance with the ultimate aim of embracing your ascension of truth by living true to yourself and all you feel. They won't just attend everyone who wants to undergo some trauma therapy through feeling acceptance and expression. There needs to be a spiritual and so truth revealing element to it for them to be drawn to you. And so provided people have that, if they don't want to include the Divine Love, but embrace their feeling-healing, then Celestials will attend them too.

So they will help people doing their feeling-healing and soul-healing.

Yes because such people are setting out to grow in truth through their feelings, and are more than just wishing to heal some of their problems, pain and trauma, all so they can then get back into their feeling- and truth-denying lives like so many people want to do who do some healing work or undergo some therapy of one sort or another. If you are sincerely wanting to end your rebellion and evilness, and taking steps to do so, then you'll have a band of Celestials appointed to help you. And that help will vary depending on your intention - how far you want to go. And as you won't know at the time how far you do want to go, they will know having been informed about you and your spiritual aspirations, current and future, so will know how much involvement with you they will have. Many Celestial groups help a lot of people at once, such people who are only going to take small steps in their truth growth. Then on the other end you have Celestial groups only helping a couple of people or even one person depending on the demands and requirements of that person. You James have many Celestial groups who interact with you from time to time, you allowing them to gain experience with the way you and Marion are doing your healing so they can help others who come under their charge.

Do I have one main permanent Celestial group working with me?

No, they rotate. You have twelve groups in attendance with you and Marion, but at any given time only one group of twelve soul-pairs is with you, it all depending on the work you are doing on yourself and in your writing.

Will other people also have more than one group with them?

Yes, those people who will be able to ascend in truth and heal a lot of their childhood repression, even do all their healing. Such people afford valuable learning experience to the Celestials so they can pass on their knowledge and experience to other Celestial groups. It's one thing for them to have done their own healing in the Divine Love mansion worlds, but to witness it being done in the physical, although there are some parallels, is still something very different, so needs to be fully understood. The Celestials are schooled by the Melchizedeks about it, but like everything, it's still not the same as experiencing it in real life.

So a lot of training goes into being part of a Celestial group that helps people on Earth who are doing their healing.

Yes. It's quite an 'occupation' with a vast amount of experience on offer to such Celestial spirits, all of which helps them to further put their own healing into perspective. And as people are only now beginning to actively do their healing in the physical, so it's a very intense and interesting time for them, with what they learn being readily discussed and passed on to all who are interested in such things. Many of them have been in training for a long time and are only now just starting to put what they've trained for into practice. It's a very exciting time for them and will only become more so as more people embark upon their healing.

Jesus, is there anything that people doing their healing can do to make it easier for the Celestials to work with them? Does longing for their help do anything?

It doesn't effect them, but if that's what you feel you want to do, then it's good for you to express such feelings. The Celestials are all appointed well in advance to be with you, having 'been with you' from conception. So they are well versed in all that you are, knowing all that you've done, and with a reasonably good idea of where you'll be going. So all you need to know is once you've started your healing they will be there right by your side in every step you take irrespective of whether or not you ever acknowledge them - speak with them, say a prayer of thanks to them. It's for some groups to work for their 'persons' whole healing without the person ever readily acknowledging them, not even knowing they are with them. And then there are groups who are going to be very active on an ongoing daily basis with their person or persons on Earth. And both extremes and all in between offer the Celestial spirits a huge amount of experience of which they love every moment.

So if people want to ask them to be close to them, say just in life or in prayer and meditation, then the person should do what they feel, but the Celestials will be with them anyway.

Yes. But as you understand James, it's all about you expressing yourself, so ALL your thoughts and feelings - all good and bad ones; so even if you know the Celestials are with you, but still you

want to ask them to be close to you, then do so, and at the same time with the intention of expressing all your feelings as to why you feel you want them close, and how does having them close to you make you feel, all whilst longing for the truth of such feelings. Always working with your feelings in all that do. Your Celestial helpers are not with you just to help you gain information about yourself, even as to why you might be feeling bad, or information about anything else. They are there to support you in your feeling acceptance and ongoing expression.

I understand Jesus.

Good James. I'm going to leave you now. Leave you in the capable hands of your Celestial helpers.

I don't talk with any of them unless I'm specifically writing with them. I only talk with you and Mary and the Mother and Father... and Verna and Bob, although not as much as I used to.

It doesn't matter James, it's all always for you; you, the person on the ground, is the important one. We on our side over here in spirit are all for you in our capacity that we work with you. And so your Celestial helpers understand - they understanding how you are and what you are to do, better than you do yourself. So you don't have to concern yourself about them. And besides, they enjoy the progress you make, and they are 'part of your team' even if they are not actively interacting with you. You can't be talking with everyone at once. And it's all far more important for you to be focused on your life in the present moment with Marion and all you are doing, rather than always being distractedly off in your mind chatting with your unseen friends. You are to stay focused on your feelings, which will keep you focused in the moment, and should your feelings move you to focus on the Celestials, so be it, but mostly you'll be working on staying true to your own feelings. And the Celestials understand, it's what they want for you. They would much rather you never say a word to them but stay always true and focused on your feelings, longing for the truth of them and revealing it to yourself - and living that truth. They are not in it for themselves, it's all for you. And it's an honour for a Celestial group to be given the custodianship of any mortal in flesh - that is where they are coming from. So just to be a part of your Celestial group is an honour - to be a part of anyones group.

I understand. I do think of them at times and send them my thanks and gratitude.

WE KNOW JAMES! AND WE SHINE OUR LIGHT ON YOU - YOUR CELESTIAL BAND WHO IS IN CURRENT ATTENDANCE WITH YOU.

I can feel it, thank you, I feel like crying. I wish I felt this good and this loved all the time.

You will in time James, when your healing is finished. We'll speak again soon - Jesus.

*I applied to the Templeton Foundation having come across it on the Internet seeking possible funding to help Divine Love Spirituality. I didn't think I stood a chance of getting any help, however I enjoyed the exercise of filling out all the application forms as it helped me to think just what Divine Love Spirituality is all about. And during the couple of days that I spend applying, I felt the presence of Sir John with me.*

## 124. A conversation with Sir John Templeton from beyond the grave.

Friday, 21 March 2014

Sir John?

Yes James I am here, and yes it is me, the famous investor, however you can dispense with the 'Sir' if you wouldn't mind, I've long since moved past that false accolade.

By which you mean?

You see, having ended my life on Earth, upon my arrival in spirit I was met by a great many members of my family all of who understandably were overjoyed to see me as I was them. I grew up in what would be called a close loving family well supported by my parents in all I wanted to do. And so it was very nice and very pleasing to be greeted by them, as I felt I would be, for you see, I always thought there was more to life than just the physical dimension.

So they met me and helped me adjust to my new spirit life, and at the same time discussed with me some of my options concerning what to do in my new life. And one of those was to do my healing, which they explained was to heal my soul of all my untruth, which they said I had a lot of, and which they were all doing, some of my, relatives and ancestors even having finished it and being what you call Celestial spirits - fully redeemed spirits living with the Divine Love of their Heavenly Mother and Father in their soul.

They also advised me that I could carry on with my life denying my soul, living in and with my mind in control of myself, just as I had done on Earth, and that there would be lots to entertain and interest me, such as intellectually understanding the dynamics of the mind and how it works in spirit life, but that by pursuing such mental pursuits I'd only be delaying the attention my soul was in fact craving. And so it didn't take much for me to follow in their footsteps.

Which have led you to...?

To my currently being a resident of the fifth mansion world, and about half the way through my Soul-Healing with the Divine Love. I am aiming to become completely healed and a Celestial spirit myself. My mother and father have both since my coming over achieved this level of truth, having completely healed themselves of their wrongness, and so that too is what I want - to be how they are.

John I only heard about you when I came across an application form for your trust, which I

applied to seeking funds to help me with my spiritual work, but which I didn't hear anything further from, obviously being rejected.

Yes James, I know, and I was drawn to you, as you too are striving to live true to yourself by doing your soul-healing; and I thought, somewhat naively at the time, that I might be able to sway or influence my son to support you. However your submission was not acceptable based on the requirements of the trust, and even though it was regarded with some interest by those who read it, still it didn't pass the qualifying requirements.

I didn't think it would, but I enjoyed making the submission, the exercise of having to present Divine Love Spirituality in such a way.

And what do you mean by naively?

I thought that if you were well funded by my foundation then you'd be able to 'spread the word' about your work, which I'd come to see through my own healing - which I'd just begun being in the third mansion world at that time, was what people should really be concentrating on, not trying to prove the existence of God through the mind, which can't be done anyway, as I understand now.

So you will remember I came to you, eager for you to make a submission to the foundation, and thinking that I might be able to influence my son in a favourable way to help you, however he was not open to my leadings concerning you, and nor was it right anyway for me to go that way and expect him to be so. So since then, as I've now progressed further in my healing, I've been able to see that I was rather naive in my understanding of how things worked over here.

John, do you still stay in touch with what's happening to us here on Earth? Do you have any contact or influence with anyone in the financial markets?

No, I have given all that up. That was what my life on Earth was all about, and I was fortuitous in having a good intuition and so did well out of the markets; but that's all behind me now. I'm wanting to get on and work on myself, exploring the spiritual aspects of my personality and nature more, and of course, do my healing so I can be true and move on out into the higher and greater spheres of Creation.

In your work on Earth, as part of that good intuition, did you receive help and were you aware of it, from unseen spirits?

I wasn't consciously aware of it, as in knowing I was receiving direct help, such as conversing in my mind such strategies as to what to invest in. However I was aware that I did receive some sort of help, and I thought that perhaps it was God helping me, which of course it was to some degree. However upon coming into spirit my father has set me straight by telling me how involved he was with my financial affairs. He and a group of his contemporaries, most of whom I knew when I was younger, took great interest in all I was doing, and helped me to stand firm

when the markets turned against me, so I could weather the storms and ride them out, and profit, or even make those hard decisions and cut my losses. I always felt I had a lot of inner support, if I can put it like that. I talked about such feelings and intuition with other investors, and observed many people, particularly traders, short and long term, and could see that some of those who were successful also had something similar to what I had. But I never really came to terms with it, I wasn't open enough to the 'ways of spirit'. I was more open than most in my field, some of my contemporaries finding my understanding and way of thinking very unconventional, but nothing like I am now. I doubt anyone in the markets reading this would believe it was me, Sir John Templeton speaking to you James. However they too will understand when their times comes should they want to know about such things.

When they begin their spirit lives?

Yes. And you see it's simply the most incredible experience we can have. To die. And all that transpires. And to 'wake up', and realise you are not dead, and that a whole new life awaits you. It's a massive experience, effecting you to the very core of your being if you're open to it, it's certainly life changing - that being the understatement of the year - ha, ha!

And then to move from being wholly focused in the physical - all I wanted to do was be successful at my business, and then to try and give something back which is why I established the foundation, thinking that I might be able to help humanity evolve to a higher and better way of living. But I didn't understand what I do now, and now all can see is that all that money is going to support the wrong team so to speak, the very ones who are perpetuating all the problems; but that's how it is, as that's how I was too. I wrongly believed that I was a cut above the average person who just wanted to make as much money as possible, I thought I had more noble ideas and aspirations, however I've come to see - coming to see - the error of my ways.

And of course I had no idea as to what I am doing now (and what you are doing James), in healing my soul, that would have been too far outside my paradigm on Earth, I was way to conservative for that. And yet here I am now, happy in trying to uncover the truth of myself through my feelings, feeling very unhappy and distressed as I work through my childhood repression, as all the bad feelings I dismissed and refused to acknowledge on Earth are now starting to come to light.

John today I read an article on World King News in which Mr Jeffrey Saut said you told him to 'Go long the renminbi and never sell it.', it's currently coming off a bit having had a good rise against the U.S. dollar over the past couple of years.

Yes I told Jeff that, we had many good discussions about such things, and some of them have come to pass. However I don't know how I'd feel about it now, possibly the same, I don't know, for as I've said, I've not paid any attention to what's happening on Earth so far as the financial markets go, or anything else for that matter.

You see James, I was curious about it all when I first came over, I wanted to know what was going to happen to humanity, for I loved humanity and I loved the Earth, all the beauty, and I

believed in the innate goodness of mankind. But over here, when I started to understand about the negative state humanity is in, and relating personally to it myself, well then my view of the world and where humanity was going started to broaden to a more, what might be called, spiritual perspective.

When you start to do your soul-healing in earnest you are assigned the help of various Celestials spirits, they to personally assist you in your healing. And as part of that assistance, they helped me to understand the bigger picture of what humanity is going through. So I came to understand how it's all well in hand, all working to a plan, that from higher up and by God, and that all humanity will need to experience it will, and there was nothing for me to do with it anymore. So I know what will happen, which I can't reveal to you, however knowing it now has removed my need to know, and it's enabled me to pull back into myself more and concentrate more on healing myself, correcting all that's wrong with me, growing in truth, and healing my soul. And that, as hard as it is, is infinitely more interesting and satisfying than trying to predict where the currencies are going to be in five years time or what the stock markets are about to do.

So you can't pass on a few good stock tips? Not that I have any money to act on them.

No, I afraid I can't!

So John concerning your foundation and from what you've said, I assume you don't have anything to do with it, as in, trying to impress your will on people controlling it.

No James, none at all, and I haven't since I've been here in spirit. I willingly passed it on to my son, he being more than capable to do what needed to be done with it, and I have full confidence in his abilities - I always have. And even though now I would channel such money in entirely different directions, still I am not the same person now as I was back on Earth, so I can't judge my son or anyone else. And were I still on Earth, I'd still be as I was then.

During your business life, did you have anything to do with the so-called higher controlling Elite that many people talk about?

No James, I didn't. I was vaguely aware of such people, however that sort of power didn't interest me. I just wanted to get on and do what I did best, have my family and enjoy my life, all of which I did. From time to time such people and their politics entered my sphere, but I knew that if I went down that road it would be my undoing. I didn't want to play such games. I thoroughly enjoyed the challenge of trying to pick a good stock, one that was out of favour but which I thought showed good potential - an outside favourite as you might say-

As my grandmother used to say.

Yes, I picked the phrase up out of your mind, for as you know, we can read your mind to a certain degree from over here. But I didn't want to get too embroiled in all the power struggles.

I naturally touched on such things as I was much sort after by many who thought that if I supported them they would benefit somewhat having me onside, but really as I said, it wasn't part of my 'calling', whereas investing as I did and trading the markets was my love.

Well you were certainly successful at it, so I've read.

Yes I was. But as I said, that's all in the past now, all relegated to my 'life on Earth', all of which is now providing me with ample bad feelings for me to accept and express and seek the truth of, all of which I am doing in my healing.

John, I feel like stopping now. Would you mind if I made our conversation publicly available?

No, not at all James, you are free to do as you please with it. I don't want any control or say over anyone or anything back on Earth. I am no longer focused on it, just concentrating on getting on with my own healing and evolving my soul in truth.

I have it in mind if I do want to post it, to first send it to your son to see if he has any objections about my putting it out there.

As I said James, it's yours to do with as you please.

Is there anything you'd like to say to your son or any other members of your family, assuming there are others still alive on Earth?

No James, I don't visit any of them anymore. I did for a time after my passing, however we've all moved on since then. I will see them all, I am due to meet many of them when their time comes, I've been told about that, so I'll be looking forward to that. But until such time, no, for as I've said, I don't wish to meddle in their affairs, and we'll have plenty to talk about when they come over, and I will offer them the same choices my father and mother offered me, and as to what they will make of that, so we'll see when the time comes.

Okay, I get the feeling that there's more to that that, but it's none of my business either.

That's correct. I don't want to involve you in such things that are nothing to do with you. It's enough that we're communicating like this as is it. And I am only coming to you now because of your interest in my foundation, but as I said, I naively thought I could help you along in that, but as it's turned out, I am eating humble pie as it was none of my business, and what I had in mind didn't come to pass, and it's been all for the good for all concerned that it didn't. And reading your mind James, yes, there is far more to it all than I can tell you, than any of us healing spirits can tell you, because we don't want to interfere with what's happening on Earth. There are many mind spirits willing to interfere, but we of the Divine Love and who are wanting to live true and attain a Celestial level of truth, don't wish to continue such controlling pursuits. We see the error

of such ways, so it's far better for us to leave things as they are, and for ourselves to keep our own focus on our healing work, for we've all got more than enough to occupy ourselves with that. And as for what is to happen to humanity, that too is none of my business, and really I no longer care. I understand it's all in good hands, far more than I had any idea about, and it will run its course. There is valuable life experience for everyone to live, and as I am a living testament as to what happens when your time comes for you to start work on healing your wrongness, so then that becomes your focus and nothing else matters.

Okay, well thank you John, I've enjoyed speaking with you.

As I too have with you James. I understand it's something of a rare opportunity, for you to call the likes of me, and for me in my small way to impart something of how life currently is for me. I will be readily available for some time should you wish to speak further to me, our mental link will remain open so I am told, so all you need to do is think of me and 'call me up' so to speak with your mind, and I will respond. However I will leave all of that in your hands.

Thank you John. As usual with these sorts of experiences I have there will probably be more for me to understand as to why I'm interacting with you, so I'll see what happens during the next couple of days.

So once again, thank you for taking the time to speak with me.

It's been my pleasure James. Goodbye for now. John Templeton.

## 125. Dr. Saddler and The Urantia Book.

Sunday, 30 March 2014

Hello Jesus?

Yes James, I am here, go ahead.

I've been reading about The Urantia Book, how it came to be, what happened with some of the people involved, and what people more recently have found out about it. And as usual, nothing being straightforward, I conclude that really we're lucky to have it at all. Dr. Saddler seemed to have lost the plot after his wife died, and as to how much he might have messed around with papers seems to be of a concern for a lot of people. I read how he might have even written most of the fourth part about your life. And as we wrote about your life based on that part of the book - The Life and Teachings of Jesus, even though I can't remember what we wrote about, not having looked at it since, it could all possibly be based on a story that was at least in part, made up by Saddler.

It doesn't matter James. I was tuning into your mind as you were reading about the book, and

none of it matters. As it's detractors point out, which is true, it doesn't actually set out how the ascending mortal is to grow in truth, that was not one of its objectives, as it's revelators were not allowed to disclose such information. So from the point of view of one's soul growth, the book offers very little, however as I said, that's not what it's about. And so from the mental side of things, it has great value, and even though some of it is not as true as it could be, by which I mean, more information would need to be forthcoming to explain properly some of its concepts, still it is for humanity to take and make of it whatever you like. And as you know James, that comes down to whatever you the individual relates to, it being what you need at the time.

As I've grown in truth, the parts that I relate to in the book still remain true and even more so, so I don't care if Saddler somehow made it up or altered parts of it, because if he did, then I am very impressed with him because those parts still sit well with me. Some parts I find a bit dodgy but they are only information, having no bearing on my spiritual life or how I understand the truth, so I don't care about them.

However it made me think again about those people in future that will be writing about yours and Mary's lives, and that they might possibly have read the book, but I guess would be very open minded about it all, and ready to dismiss it all should yours and Mary's story be different to it.

Those people James will have finished their healing and so be of a Celestial level of truth. They will also have excellent psychic abilities, and so Mary and I will have no difficulty telling about ourselves, our lives on Earth - thoughts and feelings we had. And it's possible, I don't want to say too much, that they will have access to the book, and to your writing, and the Bible, and other works pertaining to our lives on Earth, however none of which will sway or colour their connection with us. And with one of the people our communication will be based around our discussion of such works and texts in light of how it really was for Mary and I.

The Urantia Book was not meant to be the text for a new religion, you can't make a religion from it. It was not given to humanity for humanity to use to further its negative state. It's just information to enlighten you about the possibility of a greater Creation and to stir your minds as to the possibilities of God.

The way to do your healing was not included in it because it was not its place to make such a revelation, that having to be done personally by the Avonal pair.

It was really just something of a statement as to the state of humanity, pooling from a lot of resources, human and invisible, and sort of 'bringing humanity up to date' in its understanding of things, and then adding a little more to help open the imagination to such greater possibilities and potentials.

And it was also to be used by the truth-discerning individual, one who is doing and will have done their healing, rather than someone who is still intent on just furthering their negative mind state. The people involved with its inception had no idea as to how it would be used in humanity's future. And those from our side who were involved in it, ensured that in one way or another, all that was needed to be given to humanity was - and so you have the finished product.

And in accepting its limitations, so you can continue to work on yourself James, and express all

you think and feel about the book as you progress in your healing.

I love it, not that I read it much. But I always find it inspiring when I do.

So what about all we wrote together concerning your life on Earth as is written in The Urantia Book.

I would suggest you see what you think and feel about it when you come to look at it again. You'll be very different then as to how you were when we wrote the book, and we can discuss things then should you need to.

So far all the writing I have looked back at, other than fixing up some of my poor English and bringing it up to date with all I've uncovered since, I find is really pretty good, if I say so myself. My early writing with you and Mary holds up very well, in fact I marvel at how much you did tell me back then, all of which has taken my healing years to really understand and experience for myself. So yes, it will be interesting to see what I think of that book. However I think it will some time before I ever get around it, I've got masses of other books I'd want to look over first. And as I don't want to look at any of them at the moment, I have no idea when I will. It's hard enough keeping up with what I want to write at present.

There will be time James, and you'll be able to discard all that doesn't come up to scratch.

I could feel you get that phrase 'come up to scratch' out of mind.

Yes, I wanted to say it more how you'd say it. Mary and I do that a lot. We want you to be able to relate more easily to what we say to you, to make it all the more personal for you. So we often hunt around in your mind for the words you might say, those times when you feel a pause and a couple of different words or phrases come into your mind to write, but you have to wait until you feel which one - those are the times we're scanning your mental circuits for what might be appropriate.

Jesus, is there anything more you'd like to say about The Urantia Book?

No James, however should you read more or feel you'd like to talk more about it, then by all means do so.

Thank you, I will. I've not felt like writing with you both lately, I've had other things such as writing on various forums, including my own. But I've about had enough of the other forums, so I'm working on trying to edit the next book of our writing together.

You've worked through most of those things now James, so we don't need to keep going over them. There will be more for us to do together, more to do with spiritual things, but they are not for a little while. You are needing to work out all that you are with Marion, so don't need to work

so much with us.

I will go now James. Speak to you soon, Jesus.

## 126. Angry nasty spirits.

Friday, 4 April 2014

Hello-

Yes, James, I am here with you.

Hello Mary, I was wondering who might answer my call.

We'll both speak to you about the same subject. I'll go first. So please tell us what you want to speak about.

Over the past couple of weeks, certain bits of information have come to me concerning mind spirits in the lower earth planes, and I wanted to discuss with you if what I'm perceiving is correct.

Overall the impression I've received from most of what I've read from spirits paints spirit life as being a lovely peaceful existence with loving well-meaning spirits all getting on happily in their new spirit lives. That is of course not including those spirits confined to the hell planes. But they are at least confined to those planes and out of the way and not a nuisance interfering with everyone else.

However last week at the Bush Bank (our local native plant nursery), one of the guys was telling me about an experience a friend of his had with some friends getting together and having a seance with a ouija board. He said nothing happened to begin with, and the people were all serious about it, wanting to 'make contact' with... he didn't know what - they didn't know what, but they weren't drunk or stoned. And then suddenly they did make contact and things started flying around the room and it freaked them all out, with his friend saying that's enough of that.

Then Marion's latest book she's reading is about a trance medium early last century in Scotland who was able to produce enormous amounts of ectoplasm which enabled lots of spirits and pets to manifest in the room with those people attending the sessions. And people could touch the spirits, the spirits touched them, taking the boots of a doctor and walking around in them - all very impressive.

However before this medium reached the level of being able to 'bring these spirits through' she had difficulties with bad spirits and strange scary and even evil unfriendly creatures.

Then a few things people have said about their experiences astral traveling or interacting with spirits, being negative and bad and scary experiences, as if they are meeting nasty spirits who want to cause them harm and generally cause problems for them and other people on Earth. And I say 'as if' because it doesn't seem like they do actually cause any real problems, but do manage to frighten those visitors from Earth enough to not want to continue with their astral

excursions or have anything further to do with trying to contact spirits.

So it struck me, that really I guess, and why shouldn't it be, just like how it is on Earth in spirit. We can go into a friendly neighbourhood feeling welcomed and unafraid, or into a scary unfriendly one fearing for our life, so possibly it's the same in the lower earth planes, because such spirits are after all, just as they were on Earth. That's what I wanted to talk about with you - are there such groups of nasty and angry spirits who do want to harm people in some way, living in the earth planes?

Mary: Yes James, very much so, and many of them. And because they are mostly still earth-bound, as in still heavily focused on Earth, not as yet fully embracing their new spirit lives, so they are even nastier and angrier because they no longer have the power they had, sort of feeling powerless being in such a state of limbo. So if you happen along in your astral body - your spirit body - and bump into them, then they might not receive you too well, seeing you are not one of them, and that you might be a way for them to get back to their Earth life.

So they might try and possess you, or something like that.

Yes. They believe they can step into your physical body taking it over from you. It is in their minds, owning a physical body, as they have discarded their own, so it is there to be used and manipulated and so 'possessed' for them to do with as they please.

And can they actually possess someone like that?

No. They can make certain inroads into the mind of the person on Earth if the person on Earth has an unstable mind and is open to such things, but really the minds of such spirits are so unstable themselves that they can't affect too much of a problem. They can of course frighten someone a lot, but that's about all. They can't actually take over a body, possessing it, and making it become like a zombie, or a mass murderer or the Devil or one of Satan's minions or anything like that. Mostly they make a lot of noise and put on a good show, as they did at the seance of those people you were talking about, but being unable to actually hurt anyone, no, as there are universal spirits laws against such things.

So why did those people have a bad experience, why not a good one that might have made them want to investigate other things to do with spirits?

Jesus: It's what they wanted - what their soul wanted, what the Mother and Father wanted them to experience. They are not yet ready for such things, and unconsciously wanting to prove to themselves that dabbling in such unknown things is not right, so now they have the excuse not to follow it up. A lot of people feel pressured in one way or another at times to look into things 'more spiritual', or they think it will give them a thrill. But they are not serious about it, and really don't want to have a good experience, because if they did, then they'd have to - so they believe, investigate further, which would put too much stress on themselves (their beliefs) and their lives,

because what if they started to move too far outside their security zones, having to face a different sort of life, having to move away from their friends and families who would start to think they were a bit odd.

So they draw to them such unhappy aggressive spirits who'll readily put on the sort of display these people unconsciously wanted, and so it 'puts them off things to do with the spirit', so they can go back to their safe lives having an appropriate story to tell their friends and family, thereby reconfirming they are on the right path as it is, and don't want to deviate from it.

Such people want to - unbeknownst to themselves - advance their negative state, so such experiences will help them in that.

And concerning the medium you mentioned, to open yourself up to anyone on the lower earth planes, really you're asking for it, because you'll more than likely be inundated with such desperate power seeking miserable and angry spirits who want to do all they can to get back to being how they were on Earth. Like these people of the seance, these sad spirits also don't want to grow and advance in mind or truth, and so want their old life back, being happy how it was, even if they were unhappy in it.

It's a big shift in focus when you die, and if you don't want to embrace it, then you can retard your spiritual growth by lingering 'lost' in these lower earth planes.

Mary: And such planes are full of such spirits. There are countless numbers of them James. And so if you open up to them more than likely you'll be swamped by them, with them vying with each to get your attention or get into your body or mind, or to somehow make you do what they want. And many of them, those who've been there a long time, having in a way resigned themselves to their fate, delight in scaring the daylights out of such 'earthies' who want to 'dabble in the occult'. And it's relative easy for them to manipulate a certain amount of the physical dimension, either singlehandedly or banding together in what might be called 'malevolent groups'. And remember James, the majority of humanity that does dabble or tentatively look into such things of spirit, are full of fear, expecting to see a ghost and spook themselves half to death. People such as yourself are a minority, someone who has no fear of the spirit worlds and the spirits within them.

And why is that Mary, why haven't I, because as you say, I never have, it being about the only thing I've not been scared of. I've been scared of everything else in my physical life, but not when I think of spirits.

Because it was to be that way, it being how the Mother and Father wanted it to be for you, so your soul set it up. You weren't put off or made to fear the spirit worlds or spirits as you were growing up, and in fact were led to find the whole unseen aspect of the spirits exciting, and then later as you got older, even as a way of helping you in your life. And had you lived a true and positive minded and willed life James, you'd have had the maximum involvement with spirit one can have through ones physical life. But as it, for your soul, you're actually living the minimum involvement because of your self and truth denial.

What would the maximum have been like?

Jesus: We can't tell you James, because you didn't live it. We can speculate, for example, you would have been able to easily see and communicate with spirits all the way along just as you could with other physical people, living the two realities simultaneously and being able to integrate them both. And so naturally your whole life right from the start would have been about 'earthing' spirit, bringing spirit into the physical. So how you are now, able to just vaguely perceive us, and receive a little of our mental communication with you, is the least of what you would have been able to do had you been true and perfect.

You know Jesus, I have suspected that about myself, however I've not exactly put it into words or expressed such secret feelings to Marion. But I do yearn for it, and even, as I will do tomorrow, mourn it, feeling sad about missing out on such a life.

Mary: Yes James, something you should fully allow yourself to go into and explore through your feelings. There is a lot in it for you. Which is why Jesus and I have both wanted to talk to you about it this evening.

It's making me feel very sad and sorry for myself Mary. The life I have lived has been so unfulfilling, and if as you say I was to have a life full of contact with spirits all the way along, I can understand why I feel I've had such an empty nothing life.

Yes James, all to help you experience the negative more, to deny you all the natural spiritual attributes of your soul and personality. And so can you see what you said to Marion this evening about your longing for something more spiritual to happen to you, such as having an out of body experience, something profound. This longing coming from long lost desires in you, which would have been yours to have in all sorts of ways, but which have been denied you.

I see what you're saying Mary. I have been wanting such things again lately, having put them aside for years after I'd worked on why I wanted such things - all to have helped me to gain power and avoid facing the truth of my feelings. But now I feel like I want to 'rise up' or something like that, I don't really know what, but just sort of break free of the limitations I'm living under, and be free in spirit I guess - probably really nothing more than just to be able to freely express all I feel.

Which is what it is James. And when you can, then you'll feel free in spirit, and then you'll not desire such bigger experiences in the hope of them smashing the bonds that limit you.

Yes, I can see that Mary.

James, Jesus and I are pleased we've been able to help you see that about yourself. You were right there on the threshold, and in fact were ready for us to help you, we haven't interfered with your

progression because part of your progression is to be achieved with the help of us spirits.

I understand what you're saying Mary. I see it that I get help from you both and Marion, and anyone else as I need it, including other spirits - we all need help. And just because part of my help comes from invisible people - spirits, nature spirits, angels or Bob, is just as it is for me.

Good. We'll go now, and speak to you again some time soon.

Thank you both again. I loved how you just snuck it up on me.

You did it James, honouring your feelings and wanting to talk about the nasty spirits as you did, which open the door for Jesus and I to step inside. Have a good day tomorrow with your shopping adventure and we'll be helping you from unseen levels with your feeling expression.

Thank you.

Now you've said have a good day Mary, I feel scared and nervous that it won't be good.

More bad feelings for you to express to Marion and seek the truth of - which is why I said such words. Bye James.

## 127. Greek mythology?

Tuesday, 8 April 2014

Jesus?

Yes James, go ahead.

There are a couple of things I'd like to discuss and ask you about. I've just been reading about how in Greek mythology the story of yourself coming to Earth and a lot of what's in the Bible was written thousands of years before you came, suggesting that you didn't exist at all in person as the Bible says, with the creators of the Bible taking stories from the past and making it into the 'Jesus story'. And I was reading today about how the Vatican supposedly created Muhammad and the resulting Muslim faith. And the Vatican rulers had a plan to use the Muslims to wipe out all the Bible following Christians, so the Roman Catholics could reign supreme, only the Muslims upon gaining so much power turned on the Pope, so the Vatican brought the crusades into being. And on it went through history with the people behind the scenes in the Vatican calling the shots so far as what's happened and is going to happen to humanity.

I read these things thinking okay so anything is possible and I have no way of researching such things, nor am I interested. And then I can ask you and Mary. But then I thought, no, I don't even care, I'm not interested in it as to how it all might have come about, I only want to deal with

what's in front of me, how I see things and what I feel about them, and all that comes up within me and results from my own healing. But I did think, surely it all has to one day come to light, the truth of what has happened to humanity, and that was what I wanted to talk more about with you, as we've touched on it before.

Yes James, one day it will all be revealed. It's not time however, so such speculation is helping to set the scene, but greater inroads will be made into uncovering the truth behinds humanity's actions during the next age. And part of what Mary and I and other spirits will be doing will be helping to shed such light on humanity's dark past, but first other information needs to come to light. Which is due to start happening soon. But still I can't be more specific than that.

I understand, and I don't mind anymore. I'm only vaguely interested in it all anyway and figure I can find out about it all when I die. It hurts my mind trying to conceive all the wheelings and dealings that has gone on effecting people all without them having any idea as to really what it's all about.

There have been, and still are, huge hidden agendas being played out. They come and go, some are passed on through blood lines, others through organisations and secret groups and societies, and they will continue until humanity stops wanting to engage in power plays, when it stops feeling so powerless.

Yeah well as I said, I'm happy to leave it there, and if you reckon more needs to happen to bring other stuff to light before people can start making sense of it all, then there's nothing I can do about it.

It's not part of your revelation James. It is important for you to have some awareness of the sorts of things that might or might not have happened, and something of an idea about what might be or might not be happening now, but as it has nothing to do with the truth of yourself or what Mary and I want to impart to people, so you don't feel the need nor the inclination to look further into it.

One other thing that did interest me, but not along these lines, was reading about a mothers experience of having twins. She was saying how amazing it was that her two boys being born only twenty minutes apart are completely different in their personalities and nature and how they relate to the world and themselves, and to her. With there being no doubt in their minds as to who was the first and second one to be born, and that it is all very important and as one would naturally expect, a huge part of their life experience. And I was thinking that really it is that we're all already created by the Mother and Father, we're all there in our soul with our personality waiting to come into being. And then the Mother and Father provide us with the experiences, the parents we need, and out we come. And even if every person was in the same womb for the same amount of time experiencing the same experiences and born at the same time, still we'd all be completely different, the impact of those experiences all have different effects on us. And all

because we are already all so different.

That's right James, we're all unique creations, all souls with personality coming into being.

And today I had a nice experience. I was about to get in the car to go and buy our Tuesday bread, when I noticed a girl about eight and her younger brother running up to me. She was holding a basket with cut out bits of coloured paper in it, and they both had Easter bunny fluffy ears on their heads. She asked if I'd like a paper cut out saying they were free. It was a long snake made the little boy. Then suddenly other children and their mothers came into the court and the girl and boy went off to see them and show them what they were doing.

And I loved the feeling of how it's all there for us, not in five years of being here on the Island has anything like that happened or have I seen that boy and girl. Mostly we only see the few people who live around us, and not even during the summer holidays does it get busy. And yet suddenly, having chosen that exact time for me to leave for the bread, and there was the girl and boy, and the other children, all providing us with incredible experiences, all of which we just take for granted all day long, all the zillions of experiences we have, and yet all which are fully orchestrated by our soul and the Mother and Father. It's all just too incredible to fathom. I was conceived at the exact time when I was to begin my incarnation, and I've had all the other experiences I've had through my life to arrive me at that exact time to be by the car when that girl and boy came up to me, they having been conceived at their exact times, to then have all their experiences to arrive them so our paths could cross thereby giving me a lovely experience with them, and me giving them whatever I did.

Yes James. And as Marion said, you can keep going marvelling about it all with your mind forever, but what good does that do for you. Or, you can get on with it staying focused on your feelings, expressing them, and uncovering the truth that results. And it's all equally amazing. You couldn't begin to describe the amazingness that is our Heavenly Parents. It is too much, so we just get on with it.

It's a feeling-conspiracy, you and Mary and Marion. I can't indulge in going off in my mind anymore.

Not unless you keep expressing what is in your mind. Marion will keep you focused on yourself. You'd have to internalise it all and just marvel about it without telling her should you want to indulge floating off in your mind.

Yes, we were having a good laugh about that. She's dead against using her mind to imagine anything that might take her away from her feelings for one second. If her feelings take her into her imagination fine, but she's never going off into it like I do. Mind you, I hardly do it that much anymore, not compared to how much I used to. When I think of all the time I've spent off creating my little dreams world...

You sound like Gran.

Yeah I know, don't remind me. It was her fault, she showed me how to go off, and told me it was a good thing to do. Anyway thankfully I've got Marion to keep me on the strait and narrow. I won't take up any more of your time Jesus, that was all I wanted to say.

Not at all James. I have all the time in the universe, nothing better to do than to speak to you all day long should you wish.

Yeah right!

Talk to you soon James.

Thank you Jesus.

## 128. Samantha on the Divine Love Spirituality forum said...

Friday, 18 April 2014

Mary, on my Divine Love Spirituality forum Samantha said:

*"...always doing what I was told in fear of not being loved or liked or accepted and it just dawned on me that I am doing exactly that with my longing and pleading for my True Mother and Fathers Divine Love, it just felt so wrong and so evil to myself by having to long in this way, just like I would long to my physical parents for their acceptance and love and still never getting the love I needed to feel. I suddenly realised that I have had to long for Gods Divine love in this way because I have had to see how I have been made to long to and worship my false Gods, my parents, and its the same false relationship I am having with God, pleading and longing to prove I am worth loving, I am a good girl so please love me, I am doing it with God too. I shouldn't have had to long for my parents to love me how I needed them too, it should have been natural but it wasn't so I was made to feel powerless, unloved, alone and evil and longing for Gods love suddenly woke me up to this that I have had to long for divine love to make me see how evil I am being against myself feeling I am not worthy of Gods Divine Love by longing for their love which there are no conditions too, once my evilness is healed it should just flow naturally between us without having to plead or long for it, it should be effortless."*

Yes James, she is fully honouring her bad feelings with this being part of the truth her feelings are wanting her to see about herself. It being of course, what her soul, what the Mother and Father want her to understand about her current relationship with Them - that it's a lie, something contrived and resulting unnaturally from her relationship with her parents. It is a perfect expression of someone who is striving to live true to herself through her ongoing feeling acceptance, expression and personal truth revelation. She is a perfect example of all that Jesus

and I have been encouraging your readers to do by embracing their soul-healing with the Divine Love. She has willingly embraced our Spirits of Truth, balancing the masculine and feminine within herself, doing all that is being asked of her by her soul - just perfect. And we are so pleased with her and all she is accomplishing, for she is an example of the 'New Way', the way women can inspire themselves as well as others by leading and living from their feelings. And the further she goes in establishing her relationship with herself and her feelings, the more she will grow and gain confidence in how life is to be for her, a living example of someone living true to their soul and who is firmly on their ascent to Paradise, working first on healing herself of her evilness. She substantiates all Jesus and I have said to you, she is someone other than yourself James, and Marion, someone who is applying all the spiritual principles correctly, and so is now progressing very well in her self-healing and self-growth.

It's very difficult for her Mary, as she says, feeling so confused being inundated by so many bad feelings and seeing so much about herself through them, and seemingly doing it mostly alone.

No one ever said it was going to be easy James. It is very, very difficult as you know, however your whole life, your beginning and through the womb, when you were born, living and growing up surrounded by and continually under the conditional influences of evil were extremely difficult, and even for those people who were allowed to have some power in their families and so feel life is good and a breeze for them, it was still very hard.

And so your healing will be very hard, but nothing you won't be able to cope with, that I can assure you. You will be systematically broken down, but all in keeping with all that you will need to do, your soul will see to it that it all goes smoothly, even when like Samantha is feeling she is NOTHING - just evil, no love, not loving, a nothing person. All which you are meant to see and feel about your evilness, because that is what evil is. And to be free of your evil state will only happen when you've experienced the full truth of it, and so that means, **WHEN YOU'VE FELT THE WHOLE TRUTH OF IT THROUGH YOUR FEELINGS - ALL THE DIFFERENT ASPECTS AND PARTS OF IT.**

Mary, what I was wanting to ask you about in regards to what Samantha said was the part about how we have to long to the Mother and Father for Their love, when really shouldn't it just be given freely to us as we freely love Them.

Yes James of course it should, however do you freely love Them?

No, I can't, I'm not free in myself to do anything, being so heavily controlled by my parents.

That's right, so you are to relate to Them in the truth of your negative state, which means, as Jesus told you in the Padgett Messages, you have to apply your longing, apply your will, but not with your mind, although it can help you determine what you want to do, but with and through your feelings. You can't long with your mind, you have to FEEL-long if I can put it like that. Your longing is an expression of what you feel. You feel you want God's love, so you express

that feeling in your longing. And you desperately want it the more you understand you don't just naturally have it, however as Samantha is seeing, there is also her projection of her relationship with her parents she is putting on and trying to influence and control her Mother and Father with. And all as she is doing that to herself. And she's in the process of breaking down and seeing just how influential her mind is, what it's trying to do, where its power is - where it's trying to gain power, and how it is effecting her relationship with herself and God. And slowly she'll feel more through her feelings how she wants to relate to the Mother and Father. And from those feelings her natural spontaneous longing will develop, so she will FEEL when to long, and she will act spontaneously and naturally on those feelings - on that longing, and her relationship will be with the Mother and Father as that of a free loving child with its free loving parents. But this will evolve the more she heals herself, with it coming to fruition when she completes her healing, because up until then, there will still be parts of herself interfering with it, which applies to you all, which we've spoken about before.

Yes. So you could say there is a difference between our longing using our mind to create and motivate and activate that longing, it even creating our feeling of wanting to long, and then our true feeling longing coming from true feelings without the interference of the mind.

Yes. And this causes a lot of people problems, as you've read on the other Divine Love forums.

So there is a lot more to longing for the Love than we understand from the Padgett Messages.

Yes. Which is what you have to work out for yourselves as you share your experiences of it whilst you do your healing, as you can't work out such things only with your mind.

So really in that light, the Padgett Messages are just the tip of the iceberg for us, just a brief introduction of sorts.

Yes, exactly. They are merely to point you in a certain direction, but not one that will take you away from your controlling mind as Jesus and myself are not to control you, or tell you what to do. You have to decide to end your evilness yourselves, which means accept that you are that way, and then work out how you go about healing yourself of it. All through our writing with you James, we've done the same thing, just gone along with you, helping you to point in a certain direction, but all only because you and Marion have already taken all those steps yourselves. And all we've spoken about is only the beginning, humanity has a very long way to go in understanding and taking apart its evilness bit by bit to see how it all works, how you are influenced by it and how it's all passed down to you through your family and carers and influencing adults during your forming years. And from reading Samantha's posts compared to all the other posts you read from people who say they are growing spiritually you can immediately see there is a huge difference, and it's not hard to work out who is actually advancing their soul and growing in truth, and who is just playing around in their mind trying to increase their false ego and gain more false power.

She is a breath of fresh air for me, I'm not reading anyone else's stuff on those so-called spiritual websites anymore, I can't bear all the same stuff said over and over in different ways all of which is meaningless and does nothing to help one with ones healing.

Why waste your time James when it's all only serving the controlling mind?

So Samantha is giving up one way to find another way of relating to and so longing to the Mother and Father for Their Divine Love.

Yes, giving up the wrong mind-led way for a feeling-inspired one. She will come to see that she need not worry about her relationship with the Mother and Father, that They are always Their for her, and that she is and can and will go to Them through her feelings, as she's moved by her feelings to do so. And this will liberate her into having a true and free relationship with Them, one she is free to explore and develop through her own soul, and not one in which she is expected to behave a certain way for a certain end result. So she will find she'll start to feel more relaxed, more at ease and peace in her relationship with Them, and just free to get on with it, and on with it how she feel she wants to, it having NOTHING WHATSOEVER TO DO WITH ANYONE ELSE. You are all to find your own private and personal relationship with God, which you can't do whilst you're living untrue to yourselves through your mind. But it is there, waiting for you, and ONLY to be found through your feelings.

And Mary, what about Wesley?

He is learning about himself through his feelings, coming to terms with the fact that he too is free to have them, and free to express them, and free to follow them. His self-confidence is slowly and steadily growing in his relationship with himself and with the Mother and Father. He will find that many of the feelings he has always had have in fact been right and true for himself, only he wasn't allowed to follow or express them. So he is going through a period of separation from the old, feeling happier and happier that he has found the new, and a new way that entirely - and will do so more with every passing day - suits him and his needs. And he has come along into your life James to help you appreciate that it doesn't matter how one is, it only matters how one feels. And that the surface is not necessarily reflective of the deeper truth, which when looked for through ones feelings changes how one sees the surface, helping you to recognise other aspects in it.

I am not as yet at liberty to speak more openly about such things with you James, however in time Jesus and I will be able to. Other things need to happen first, there is a long way to go before what you sense and suspect comes to fruition, and not so much in actual time, but in truth and understanding. And as always Jesus and I don't want to interfere in that with you. So I will hold my tongue for the time being, as I've already said enough.

Very well Mary, I sort of understand, more strange feelings I have, which I'll add to my pile and

Speak about with Marion.

Yes James, for as you now know yourself better so you are beginning to explore the real you that you are, that which you've never known. So all the things happening in your life, including Samantha and Wesley coming to your forum are to help you with that.

Marion was saying yesterday that she feels in some way that she now understands all the truth of her evilness, and that she's just reading the books now more to help her see what life is like for other people whilst she focuses on just bringing all those parts of herself out now that her parents denied her. Is that what you mean?

Yes. You still have some more of the bigger picture to understand, but as Marion doesn't need to understand that intellectually so she is free now to get to know her emerging true self. She's still not finished her healing, you will both know when that moment officially arrives, but as she said, she now understands the whole picture of her suffering.

And what about the state of the world?

It's all on course to the inevitable end, which I can't say anything more about. The end of Jesus' and my age. It's all coming along perfectly as one would expect were one able to know what to look for.

Thank you Mary, I feel there is still more I want to ask you about our longing for the Divine Love but I can't get it just yet. So I'll stop now and see how I feel about it over the next few days.

And I'll be here James. Speak to you soon Mary M.

## 129. Mary's and Jesus' childhood.

Sunday, 20 April 2014

Mary, Wesley has asked me about yours and Jesus' childhood - did you have growing pains and how did you cope with everyday life as a child; how being perfect was with other children, and how was your early perfect natural love life different from your later divine love life having transformed your souls with the Divine Love.

I will speak for Jesus in certain things, as I know it was the same for him, however he will tell you about other things himself.

Neither of us had growing pains, we never felt unhappy, dissatisfied, powerless, angry because of being mistreated to the point of having our wills interfered with - we did feel angry when our wills were threatened stopping us from functioning perfectly, however both our parents allowed us to fully express such anger and backed off looking to see what they had done so they wouldn't

do it again. And this parenting allowed us to grow up wilfully with our wills in tact along with our status of being of perfect natural love.

Being both the first child, our parents weren't aware of what having children was all about, not on a personal level. And generally in our day children were given more freedom anyway than you have now, and as both Jesus and I wanted to go along with our parents, we didn't rebel or reject them, we loved them, we didn't force ourselves on or dominate them, as they didn't do that with us. And our parents although finding us wilful, didn't find us wanting to defy them or go against them too much, so mostly they allowed us our say, and things were relatively easy for them with us.

As for myself, my father was away a lot being a merchant traveling to lots of different cities and other countries trading, and sometimes we went with him as a family, but mostly it was our mother who looked after the family along with her two sisters, one of whom didn't have children of her own.

So for myself growing up was an easy enjoyable experience. I readily asserted my will, and was allowed to mostly have things as I wanted them to be, that only changing more as I grew older having to fit in with what was considered right for girls and women in general. Through my teenage years this restriction greatly angered me as I saw how unfair and unjust it was for women and girls, but I felt within myself that I had to conform, particularly as I didn't want to bring shame upon my family or hurt them, so I accepted my lower status in life along with all other women. And it wasn't that bad because as the men were mostly away, we could do what we wanted within the restrictions of our society, and because there were so many other women and girls being as I was, it was easier to fit in and go along with it all. However as I got older I could feel how wrong it all was and at some point I would break free and live how I wanted to live.

And part of that was when I refused to get married - that caused my parents a lot of pain, but I said I would do it on my terms and when I wanted to, and they had to accept that, and I also told them I would be childless, this I just knew within myself right from my earliest memories.

I delighted in being with and looking after my brother and sisters, we all got on very well, although Malfus was always a lot traveling with my father.

Is the correct spelling Mary?

It doesn't matter James, as you know other people are to write out the life and times of Jesus and myself by speaking directly with us, and such things will be corrected should they not be right.

But shouldn't I get them right, I mean, there is no way for me to know if I am right, I can just type the best I feel to type. I did think it was Malthus, but then kept feeling more and saying it in my mind - 'f'... Mal... fus.

Yes, that's what I impressed on your mind, and that's what I want, so you can be happy with that.

Okay, sorry, please go on.

You must voice your concerns James at any time. I know you're not good with names, dates and places that might be checked and so prove you to be wrong, but that doesn't matter either because I might give you incorrect names, dates and places on purpose - you don't know unless I tell you.

But why would you make it incorrect on purpose?

There are infinite reasons James. Look at how Jesus framed the Padgett Messages - are they all true and correct, as you might like them to be?

They are as far as I'm concerned, only they have left out a lot of helpful truth and information. Okay, so I'm just a conduit to convey whatever it is you want, which might effect myself and my readers in all sorts of ways. Yes, I can accept that, which is how I want it to be, so I will leave my mind out of it - if I can.

Exactly, and that's how it is for all spirit-mortal work, there is always far more going on behind the scenes that which we can convey to you, and often it's not for you to know anyway, so sometimes we are perhaps not as forthcoming as we might have been.

As far as being with other children James, you see I grew up just like everyone else - a normal girl-child of my day. I didn't do anything remarkable, there wasn't any sign that within my soul was my Creator Daughter light. And in fact no one ever saw that light right through my life on Earth as it was kept denied, I never came into my full and true power like Jesus did. I didn't have my official baptism of light and rise up into being who I truly am, that all happened upon my death and arrival in spirit. And as I've told you, I was to make a study of the psychology of evil, by being fully subjected to it right the way through my life, so as a child growing up surrounded but it and then also as an adult. Certain signs and hints were there for those who might have been astute enough to perceive my 'hidden identity' such as Jesus could, but no one on Earth was capable of seeing that, nor any of the mind spirits. Only those higher divine universal spirits and angelic personalities could discern my true soul light.

Okay, so for all intents and purposes you were just a regular girl growing up.

Yes. One thing that did impress my parents was that without the same schooling and religious teachings the boys and my brother got, I was still more intelligent than him and most other boys and men, and because of my parents love and respect for me, they never felt threatened by this, and mostly I kept it all low key anyway.

When I decided to set up the sanctuary for deserted and unwanted poor women asking my father to help me financially and to arrange for the building I wanted to do it in, then he saw that I was different to everyone else because no one did such a thing. My parents couldn't really understand my desire to do it because by associating with such 'evil women' I would naturally be considered one of them as well, however I was too self-assured for them to make me stop or for them to go against me, so they supported me; and in our circle I was accepted as being a bit odd,

but also secretly praised and supported because all women felt for the plight of such unwanted women, even though they couldn't do anything outwardly to help them.

When I met Jesus he introduced me to the notion of longing to the Father for His Divine Love, then upon receiving the Love things did start to change within myself, and quite dramatically.

As my soul transformed, which I could feel on a daily basis with the Holy Spirit and Divine Minister attending me, so I started to relate to God as also my Heavenly Mother, which I told Jesus about. He too then related to God as both his Father and Mother but decided it would be too much to make it public, and not in keeping with the mandate the Father was revealing to him, as to how he was to live his life and what truths he was to reveal. We often talked about such things as we planned our lives together including how we wanted people to see us, knowing why we wanted it that way, the way of our soul, the way of our Heavenly and Soul Parents.

But all the way along I kept spiritually growing, I knew all what Jesus was speaking about, and really the part I played as being his most beloved follower and my asking him endless probing and far reaching questions was just to help other people understand more about what he was teaching. I didn't need to ask him as I knew the answers myself, but it developed that way, as we entered into our secret liaison, secret in as much as increasingly understanding who were, why we were on Earth, all about the Rebellion, and how humanity was going to take all we said and add it to its evilness and deny us, and how it wouldn't be until the arrival of another high Daughter and Son that the real healing would begin.

So you and Jesus were completely aware of all that you were and all you were doing all the time.

Yes. Only marginally to begin with, but enough for us to evolve and grow into, which we did and continued to do for about a hundred years after my death. Then by that time we felt fully in command of ourselves and Nebadon, having been through the whole incarnation process.

Whilst on Earth every day we were learning more about ourselves, it coming to us from our soul through feelings, but only a fraction of which we revealed to humanity.

You see James, our coming wasn't about being the Great Leaders who were to stop the Rebellion, heal everyone, and lead them to Paradise - the Promised Land. We only really came to end the Rebellion and experience incarnating into it. We came for the whole of Nebadon, not just humanity. It's the Avonals who will be just for humanity, not having to concern themselves with the greater whole and running of a local universe.

So we very quickly understood the limitations we were subjected to, humanity was still very immature psychology, it was still steeped too heavily in superstition, it still wanted to be controlled and was still too controlling, just as it still is. We didn't come when humanity was ready for and calling out to be shown the way to heal itself of its evilness. It was still wanting to explore and push further and deeper into its rebellion of self, and rebellion against truth, and so rebellion against Jesus and I. And for all the apostles both men and women are said to have been, being the great followers of Jesus and myself, really such men and women had no idea and couldn't truly follow us anyway, not until they'd done their healing, which they were unable to do until they were in the mansion worlds - the Divine Love healing mansion worlds that were just

being made available because of Jesus' and my coming.

James, mostly we've talked about this before, so there is no further need to keep going over it. As we've told you, Jesus and I are not going to reveal too much more about our personal lives on Earth because that is for those people in future, when humanity will be more receptive to it, and when such individuals will be of a Celestial truth and so able to receive our information truly.

So I will end now, and give you over to Jesus.

Okay, thank you Mary for what you have said.

Jesus: James, I too am not going to add anything further, Mary has covered it enough, and I've told you quite a bit about myself through our writing together. I would suggest your readers read all of your work with us and they will gain a better understanding, albeit still incomplete, about how it was for us.

I've not as yet made it all publicly available, I'm yet to read over it all. I keep wanting to write more new stuff.

I understand James and that's more important anyway, for there is a lot for you to reveal, it all being part of your self-expression as you are healing yourself and progressively becoming truer. But in time it will all be available to your readers, and should they miss out when on Earth, they'll be able to catch up with it all when in spirit.

Is there more about your early life on Earth available in spirit Jesus, I should think every second would have been well documented.

It was, and yes, a vast amount, however that's not to say it will be readily made available to humanity on Earth any time soon. Over time it all will, but there are certain things that need to happen in a certain sequence, with such ongoing revelation being part of that.

And something you can think about James, you see humanity is really to focus on the Avonal pair, they are not to be glossed over for Mary and myself. So we want to limit the 'presence' of ourselves so to speak, so as not to overshadow the Avonal pair too much.

Humanity is to understand we are the true spiritual mother and father of the whole of Nebadon, not just humanity on Urantia because of our incarnation on your world. And that in fact it is the Avonal pair who are your true spiritual mother and father and really should be looked to as such. But this will make more sense when they have completed their healing and begin their public work, but things need to be kept in their right perspective, and people will gain far more help from the Avonal pair so far as being able to understand what their healing involves and to heal themselves than they will from anything Mary and I might say.

And this is why we stress that you are to keep focused on your feelings and healing yourself through them, for then you'll be also focused on the Avonal pair, even if you don't know who they are. And that once your healing is complete, then the Avonals will be effectively handing you over to Mary and I, and so including the truths about longing for the Divine Love and what

it will do to your natural love soul, and then you will move away from the Avonals toward us becoming more a universal citizen of Nebadon, rather than just a citizen of Earth.

But already Samantha and Wesley for example are gaining a lot of help from yours and Mary's Spirits of Truth.

Yes, as are they gaining even more help unbeknownst to them from the Avonal pair. But it's not time for all of that yet, first things first, and so we will keep talking to you and other people will keep drawing upon our Spirits of Truth as required.

It's all beginning to feel quite exciting Jesus, like all you and Mary have told me might actually be happening. Not that I doubt you...

Doubt away James, of course you must doubt us because how do you not know that we're not just like your parents who told you a bunch of lies just to shut you up so you wouldn't bother them. You have to work it all out for yourself and through your feelings James. And that all takes a lot of time, there's a lot for you and Marion and anyone who wants to begin their healing, to do. But time will tell, the more true you become to your feelings, then you'll know for yourselves, and you won't need to rely on the likes of Mary and myself. We want you all to become self-revealing so you can work it all out for yourselves through your feelings really making us superfluous to your needs. You are to move through and past us. It is after all, all to be in the end, between yourselves and the Mother and Father, Mary and I are just the 'middlemen', nothing more than one small stepping stone on your eternal journey with the true Parents of your soul.

That is enough for now James, you have more now to write about to do with other subjects that are far more important than how it was for Mary and I during our early life.

Yes, but the more we can gain a picture and feeling for you the more it helps us.

The more you express all your bad feelings, fully acknowledging them, living true to them, and longing for their truth and uncovering it - that is what will make it all the better for you.

Speak to you soon James.

Thank you Jesus.

## 130. Radiation, infertility and genetic mutations.

Sunday, 20 April 2014

I will continue speaking with you James.

Oh, all right Jesus. I want to talk more about the problems with the increasing radiation from

Fukushima and everywhere else that is pouring non stop into the air and oceans polluting and poisoning everything and everyone.

Yes James, what specifically do you want to talk about?

I was reading about a Dr. Busby who apparently talks about the 'infertility, genetic mutations, deformities, genetic instability and congenital malformations' that occur in us and all nature resulting from the radiation. And that experiments (on animals) are showing how it's something that disturbs the whole genome for possibly countless generations, and that it's not just something that can be worked out in a few generations with everything getting back to normal should the radiation stop. And as it doesn't seem like it's going to stop any time soon, and even considerably increase with all the talk of nuclear war and more earth changes, then what will be the effect on humanity in the generations to come?

It is all greatly going to effect humanity, and for the rest of humanity's evilness. However as people embrace their healing, part of that healing will be to remove such inner problems from themselves. The genetics of the physical and indeed also on the deeper spiritual and will levels will be purified, so perfected, becoming true expression of natural love.

I see, so part of our imperfect natural love brought about by our ongoing evilness is to have our genes effected on the physical, along with as you say, all the inner levels... that's rather obvious now having written it.

It all effects you, James, and on all levels. So many people are only focused on the physical pollution and damage your are causing the environment fearing - and justly so - that it will have - and indeed does have - adverse long term effects on humanity, however there are even more higher or inner psychological levels and levels to the spirit and will that are damaged as well, this having far greater harmful effect upon you, as you take these effects with you into your spirit lives unless you begin your healing. And it will be these inner effects that will need to be healed first before the outer physical ones will. You can do some patch-up work on the physical level, but nothing of any real consequence will happen healing-wise until you heal your inner self- and truth-denying levels.

So our radiating ourselves, it being all what the Mother and Father want as They allow us to do it, is all to negatively effect us so we can see the results of being so unloving.

Yes, you need to experience your truth- and self-denial to its fullest, and so the physical poisoning of yourselves, and not just through radiation, but through all the artificial chemicals and genetic manipulation is only one small part of it. Psychologically you are poisoning yourselves continuously, during every moment of your day, by keeping repressed any bad feeling, so you're greatly poisoning yourselves looking at how many of your early childhood feelings remain repressed within you. You are killing yourselves, the slow ongoing death of your soul, poisoning

the light that goes into it, all whilst you continue to deny yourself the truth of your evilness, whilst on the physical world or in the mind mansion worlds.

So our outer poisoning of the world and ourselves is only an expression of our inner poisoning.

That's how it is, it can only be that way. And as you refuse to look into your childhood repression and set about healing yourselves of it, so too do you refuse to look into ending the poisoning of your planet, depriving yourself of the very physical elements you need to sustain life.

So with the end result that as we poison our souls, so will we end up completely killing and destroying our world, the outer environment reflecting our inner one.

Yes, that's the theory. Only the Mother and Father won't take you that far, so the coming Changes are required to make you 'hit a brick wall', stop, and take stock, and start to have a good look at yourselves once most of the heavily controlling parties are taken out of action or reduced in size. But for the time being, you can't help yourselves, humanity is hopelessly addicted to false power and all the trappings that result from it, including the poisoning of yourselves. You are hopeless addicts struggling on from hit to hit, always living in fear of having that last fatal overdose, yet even wishing it would happen, just to end your misery and get your hellish existence over and done with - to end it all. And as you are not capable of putting yourselves into and through rehab, so the Mother and Father will give you a helping hand, this being what unconsciously and on a soul level, as hard as it is going to be to experience, is what you are all crying out for. You want to be saved, but it's from yourselves, and not from the likes of the Devil or Satan. You want to end your addiction, but as you have seen for yourself James, unless you do your healing, you won't be able to do it. And even though some people do 'successfully' get themselves off drugs, still they haven't healed their deep inner pain and trauma that constitutes their childhood repression, that is all still waiting for them to one day start to work on, to one day begin their real healing with and through their feelings.

So as bad as it might be, the Mother and Father are going to give us a helping hand to at least make us stop, long enough for us to have a good look at ourselves and to see the damage we're doing to ourselves and the world; and at the same time providing us with the 'medicine' - the truth and way to heal ourselves by doing our feeling- or soul-healing, should we want to really end it all.

Yes. So you can begin your soul-therapy.

And the brick wall humanity is soon to hit needs to be high and solid enough to make you stop dead in your tracks so you can't just see it as only another minor setback and something to recover from so you can move onto new heights of evil. It's not to be putting yourself into the rehabilitation unit for a few weeks and long enough to have a break from your addiction, even deluding yourself that you're now clean, only to once you get out and the pressure reasserts itself, having to rush back into the false security of your addiction.

You need to be given enough of a chance so people can look seriously at the option of doing their healing as we're presenting it, and not some 'soul healing' that is just another mind delusion game. And those people that do start their true healing and commit themselves to it, will be the light for humanity to follow, they will be the true spiritual leaders, leading others out of the darkness and into the light of truth. And as these people increase in number, this will be the 'Army of Light' that will fight the real battle for truth, for it all being fought within themselves, in every moment they are saying no to their mind and yes to their feelings.

So I will leave you with that James. And speak to you soon. Your friend - Jesus.

Thank you Jesus.

## 131. Six-year old blond girl.

Sunday, 20 April 2014

Mary, expressing feelings from my dream last night I worked my way round to my last remaining fantasy, which has become more clear over the past weeks.

I am with a little blond girl, we're about six, and we're playing together in what feels like an English garden. And although there are other little children around, she is my friend. And she is showing me around and telling me about her fairy friends explaining how she sees and talks to them, what they look like, and I am enthralled.

And I realised this morning for the first time, that I'm still waiting for her to return to my life, for me to somehow go to her, find her perhaps, but be back with her, picking up where we left off. In 'the light'; in her warmth and acceptance of me, her love and friendship, her confidence and leadership. And over the years I've looked for her in women I've been with hoping she might be them, but really I've wanted to be with her as she was, at six years old. So I've thought possibly I would meet a young girl, one interested in the fairies and who can see them and speak with them - a friend's daughter perhaps?, someone who'd come and I could be with her. And I realised this morning that in fact I don't want to be an adult with her, I want to be as I was, six years old.

And as I was saying all of this to Marion, it all being new to me, and just coming up the more I spoke, then I suddenly realised that she is not of flesh and blood, she was a spirit, and then I started crying. Suddenly it made sense, and it had not occurred to me before that she might have been a spirit, and that in some way I had gone into spirit when I was six and been with her.

And then other feelings came up: that perhaps she is my long lost love, my soulmate, and she is over there in spirit waiting for me, being the same age as me, and that's why I can't wait to die so I can reunite with her. But the more I spoke about that, no, those feelings petered out and no longer felt right. And then I knew, she's not anything like that, she was just a young girl spirit I was with for a time, but a time that had a huge impact on me.

Then Marion said perhaps it was when you were ill, all those weeks being so sick and feverish when you were six, and so I went with that, as that's what was coming up in me next anyway; and yes, that felt better, that in some way as apparently I nearly died back then, I had an out of body

experience and so that's how I was with her.

And then so much slotted into place, how that experience, which I started to feel more sure did happen to me, underpinned my whole unconditional acceptance of spirits, and life after death, and talking with spirits, all of which I've never doubted and even given more credence to than my life in the physical.

And then having spoken to Marion about it, I cried quite a lot from the emotion of it all feeling so right, feeling good about it, and then suddenly I felt like that girl, now of course as a woman spirit, was with me, just how I've felt all the spirits who have come to me, and we spoke and she said she was indeed the little girl and that she was asked to show me around, and that she enjoyed our time together, but no, there wasn't anything else between us, that she is a Celestial spirit with her soulmate now, and that was that.

Would you like to speak with her some more James?

Yes, all right. I would.

Hello James, it is me, Eliza, and I was an English girl and I took you to my home in England where I did used to see and speak with my fairy friends before I died. And I loved our brief time together because you were so willing to be with me and listen to all my stories about my fairy friends; and although you couldn't see them, I knew that you knew that I wasn't making such things up as I was often accused of doing, and that they were as real to you as they were to me, but all through me, it all being my own doing, which made me feel very important back then. For you see I had only recently passed over before we met, and I was still getting used to my new spirit life, and so there was a lot that I didn't understand and it was reassuring to have you as my friend.

And yes, since then, growing up I have come to understand that our time together was necessary for you as you say to help underpin your love for and feeling for the etherial and other side, which has served you well, and I am very happy to have played a small role in it all for and with you.

Yes, I am a Celestial spirit now, and yes with my soulmate, and I'm currently resident in what you would call the sixth Celestial world if they were numbered. I play - with my soul-group - something of a liaison role between yet higher Celestial spirits from Earth and those lower down, and spirits still doing their healing in the mansion worlds soon to be newly arriving Celestials.

And I am to inform you that it was when you were ill with the fevers you had that it was arranged for you to come and be with me. We spent time together, all of which is crystal clear to me, when you dreamt. You did leave your physical body and was fully in your spirit body with me, so that's why you can sense how real and true and light and loving spirit life is. It was far better than anything that was in your earth life. However you have put a lot of extra fantasy onto me, that which you've now come to understand, all because you looked to being with me as an escape from your illness, bad feelings, and life you didn't like. You had lost yourself a lot by then, that which I can now easily see too, and that which I came to understand, for I have been allowed to stay tuned into you throughout your life, even adding to your fantasies of finding me again

from time to time, all to make it seem even more real to you. But now as you are nearing the completion of your healing and then with your real work to begin, so it's good to be able to come to you now and say goodbye. We will meet again when you come to spirit, but for now, my time with you has been completed as of our meeting once again today.

So I will go now. There is nothing further we need to say to each other. It was a lovely experience being with you at that time, something I needed as much as you did, for it helped me right through my spirit life growing up into an adult spirit, and then even moving into the Divine Love because of my relationship with you for all this time.

Anyway, I can see there is more for you to write tonight about other things, and I have to move on, so we can 'catch up' and I can tell you my story should you like to hear it at another time.

Mary is asking me to finish, so goodbye for now and I'll see you then. Eliza of the Celestial Heavens.

Thank you Eliza, that completes the day for me and all I've been feeling, thank you so much.

And thank you Mary, I guess you arranged it for me?

Yes James, it was part of your soul experience all to help prepare you for what was to come. And as you've been feeling all day, you can see why you've tended to move off into your fantasy land throughout your life looking to reclaim something that wasn't even of your world.

Yes Mary, it's certainly explained a lot and much has slotted into place and still is, even more so now having spoken with Eliza. I can sort of almost remember, it's like the memory is so real, like a movie I was in long ago, but I just can't... But they are all nice feelings and I can feel myself adjusting by letting it all go, no longer needing the fantasy. I don't have to keep looking for that nice pretty blonde-haired girl, as I've found her again! But she was only a momentary friend, we both helping each other, and I like that. And so that's the last of my fantasies to do with women that I've had now, and I feel relieved that I understand finally why I've had them all.

It's having a big impact on you James, as you said, now you can let them all go. You'll feel more focused, more centred in your feelings, and more free to get on being with Marion without any of that extra fantasy woman stuff going on.

About an hour after the experience this morning Mary, I felt so agitated, nearly ripping all my newly grown fingernails apart. And it built up until I started to talk about how I was feeling to Marion, and I was feeling so twisted up inside, like I was one big knot, but then I realised it was anger - yet again, and was able to express some of it and I feel better about it. My fantasy with Eliza was obviously keeping the lid on that anger, so I feel much better about having brought that out too.

And more to come tomorrow James, it's like you've pulled a major plug out within yourself, so a lot of new anger and associated truth will start coming up tomorrow and over the next few weeks.

Good, I hope so. And I know it will Mary, I can feel it, and I feel ready again to move on, to see what next awaits me tucked away inside.

I too am going to stop now James. As Eliza said, you have more you want to write about to do with yours and Marion's healing experiences, so I will go and let you get on with that.

Thank you again Mary, thank you for it all - everything you've done for me, and obviously since I was conceived.

And even before that James; as it's been part of Jesus' and my role to play a part in yours and Marion's lives, all of which we've thoroughly enjoyed.

As if in a way we've been like your children.

Yes, you could even say something like that... but not quite... but... there's more in there James, keep going with it, and we'll speak again soon.

## 132. Wesley's vibrations.

Tuesday, 22 April 2014

Mary, Wesley also asked me to ask you and Jesus if there is anything you can say about his experiencing a strong vibration within himself when he concentrates on names of various spirits, such as yourself, and Ann Rollins from the Padgett Messages.

Yes James, I have read what you read from him, and I am aware of what he's going through.

I will address my reply to Wesley himself.

Wesley, to begin with, and so in keeping with your desire to do your soul-healing, it is important that you focus on any feelings, good or bad, that occur when you have the experience or what results from it. You understand, it's not so much about working out why this happens or how it happens, but accepting and expressing and seeking the truths of such feelings. What I want you and those people doing their healing to understand, is that you are always to keep focused on your feelings, coming out of your mind and trying to work out things with it.

So, having said that, now I will tell you that such experiences are happening to you Wesley as a way for your soul to help you bypass the control of your mind. So such vibrations set up within you, all of which are affecting you on inner or more subtle levels within your aura which in turn will have an effect in your waking life. You might liken them to having a dream, you have the dream on a different level of reality to your normal waking state which your mind has control over, so your dream helps to stimulate deeper levels within you to surface and ultimately penetrate that upper mind control.

So it's simply a way to stir you up, so more deeper feelings will be able to surface allowing you

to experience and connect with them, all of which will help create your evolving picture of yourself in your evilness and so how it was with you and your parents.

The vibrations also help you to feel comforted to some degree, as if you are drawing some sort of comfort from the very personalities themselves, however it is all actually happening within yourself, these personalities being symbolic or representing aspects of yourself, helping you to draw inner comfort from yourself if you like. And this comfort is necessary to then allow you, by using its strength, to move deeper into more bad feelings, and those parts of yourself that you are at odds with your feeling true self, that are where your self-hated lies.

James has experienced this often in that, as he progresses in his healing, one part of him feels better within himself, is more self-loving; then with that increased strength he is able to face and deal with, and so accept, more of the horrible bad unloving parts of himself coming up, so your vibrations are acting in this way to help you set down deeper into your pain.

In time they will go because you will have grown in truth to the levels by which the truth will then act as the self-loving comfort that will become your platform from which to can move yet deeper into your negative state. It would be too much to ask you, to ask anyone, to just have to face all the pain and trauma of your early life without any inner support, it would of itself be even more damaging. So your healing works by healing a small part of yourself, which then acts as a brace or support from which you can then delve into the next bad part. Then once you've healed a bit more, with that increased self-love you are ready to tackle the next deeper part, and so on until it's all gone from you and you are only left with the truth, feeling completely self-loving and self-comforting.

This information James has considered with his mind but Jesus and I have not as yet discussed it with him in detail. However now that I have gone over it concerning yourself Wesley, James understands it, so should you have any more questions about it, I'm sure he'll be able to answer them.

My love to you Wesley, Mary M.

### 133. My healing and how it's changed me.

(Friday, 18 April 2014)

I originally posted this on my Divine Love Spirituality forum. I've included it here to give something of an idea as to what Marion and I have been through and how we've changed during the course of our healing so far.

My healing and how it's changed me; and Marion's and my relationship through our healing years.

Wesley has asked if I could write about how my healing has changed me, and how it's changed Marion's and my relationship. I will try to keep it brief, as so much has happened

for both us, and does daily - I can hardly keep up with all the changes. It's weird waking up each day feeling like you're a different person to what you were the day before. And any excuse to talk about myself - I'm so glad you asked Wes!

To set the scene.

Marion and I have been doing our healing now for about seventeen years. She's sixty-three, and ten years older than me. She's a Pisces and I'm a Tauren.

Before we met she was working as a receptionist living in a one bedroom apartment by herself. She came to my mother for a Tarot and clairvoyant reading, something mum had recently started doing, and came across the Padgett Messages. Mum told her in their meeting she should also meet me as she would more than likely be interested in the spiritual work I was doing. I was holding meditation and prayer evenings with my brother for the Divine Love.

I had been longing for the Love for about two years, feeling the Love blasting into my soul with each prayer, having many thrilling experiences with spirits as I explored speaking with them and looking to them to help me understand more about what was said in the Padgett Messages and Urantia Book.

When I met Marion I was on the eve of having a mental breakdown of sorts. My personal relationship with my latest girlfriend was failing, like all the others, and things were no longer adding up so far as what I was feeling about the truths in the Padgett Messages, particularly why was I feeling so bad after two solid years of praying for and receiving the Divine Love, when it said in the PM's that the Love was meant to heal me, to remove all my sins and errors. I was also at a complete loss as to what to do with myself in my life - I had just started another Divine Love meditation group trying to emulate the original one my brother and I had for a number of years, but my head was clouded and nothing was adding up.

And so it began.

I picked Marion up one evening on the way to the meditation. And the instant we started talking about the Divine Love and the Padgett Messages which she'd been reading and loved, I could see that she felt very deeply about it all and that she intuitively understood and easily related to all Jesus and the Celestials were saying. And so it was through this connection that our relationship grew and continues.

With all my former girlfriends their physical beauty was of the utmost importance to me, it being a large part of what attracted me to them - to women. I wasn't physically attracted to Marion, nor was she to me much. I am much taller than her, this she didn't mind, I am dark and okay looking, so far as she's concerned, but I lacked the 'edge' that all her former boyfriends and husband had. I was very conservative, not a heroine addict, schizophrenic, or married. But I was on my glory run into being at-one with God and off in never-never land with the spirits and fantasies about being a 'World Teacher'. All of which she took with good grace, later telling me as we got into our healing, that she believed it was all fantasy, something I'd made up to cover my true feelings of feeling and being so pathetic and powerless, that which she could obviously see, and was helping to see. She has always been razor sharp, very direct, and a fountain of truth. It just comes pouring out of her in a never ending stream. And I was very shutoff from my feelings. However I praised her for her grasp and innate understanding about the truths, and didn't dominate her as she'd been in her previous relationships - as she'd been by her parents. I tried, and still do at time, to assert control over her, but I'm useless at it. So she can struggle against me asserting her lost power, that which she could never do against her parents.

My support of her, my willing to listen, which began by my being an obedient listener because of my programming by Gran, helped her to talk - she'd never been with anyone who would listen to her talk about herself. I can't say that in all honesty I did really want to listen, that I really did want to know her, I was interested, but I still can't say that I'm truly interested in her, or even in myself, that all being still what I'm healing.

However I listened, the best I could, and she started to open up, and it was a terrible story of continual childhood pain, her living in what amounted to a prison camp with no love (other than from her cat) and no free time to herself.

It wasn't long after meeting her that my relationship ended with my girlfriend, it having nothing to do with meeting Marion. Marion wanted to move as did I, no longer being able to afford living in the house I was, so we agreed to live together looking for something closer to the beach. All the time talking more about the spiritual stuff.

We moved into a small apartment in Elwood, living in separate rooms for about a month even though we'd started to have sex after I'd ended with my girlfriend, the physical intimacy helping Marion to start express some of what she truly felt about sex and being physically close to someone. She'd only ever had sex because it was what was expected, something she could do so men would like her, but it was all for them, all because they

wanted it. She had very low self-esteem even though she was well trained to put on a very confident and warm loving and caring face to world, which her mother had insisted upon. But she could only sustain it for shorts bursts, so she decided to remove herself from the world as much as she could during the years before we met, trying to honour her feelings more than just giving herself instantly away doing whatever another person asked her to do, so she could at least feel a little bit wanted by them - or believe she was.

When we decided it was ridiculous our pretending we weren't having a relationship, and that we were more than just friends sharing the apartment, and moved into the same bed together, then our healing began. However all the way along it has been only our interest in the spiritual truths and the Divine Love that's kept us together, for if that wasn't there, we'd not have been attracted to each other all.

One of the first major issues that came up between us as Marion started to feel more confident in our relationship was that of having sex. I loved having it with her, she enjoyed it, but still as we talked about, she said really she didn't want it, and was quite happy to never have it again - how did I feel about that?

Okay, I said. I had my masturbation addiction, and I understood what she felt about having sex and that it was a big step for her to stand up and say no, and so I agreed to go along without it and express all I felt if any bad feelings came up - not that in those early days I could express any feelings. But it all sounded good, the expressing of ones feelings so as to bring up all the deep hurt and pain from my early childhood, all of which Marion knew was inside her having had some good therapy in the clinics she'd been in when she'd tried to kill herself or was too depressed to go on, and all of which started to make sense to me, it making me feel like - ah ha, so this could be what's been bugging me about all the spiritual stuff, that in fact we do need to heal ourselves instead of just hoping God will magically take all our wrongness away.

And the more I listened to her expressing her pain, the more she started to feel better about expressing all her bad feelings, and I would listen as much as I could, often being so overwhelmed by her sadness and misery that I didn't know what to do. I believed as part of my childhood training that I was to tell her how to fix herself, how to get over her problems, but as she insisted, no, she didn't want to do that: so shut up and just let me get on with expressing all my yuk. It's what I have to do, and you do too, only you're not in touch with all of yours yet. Yet more truth coming from the eternal font!

So once I understood what she was going about concerning all the repressed feeling stuff, and how we needed to just accept it, and by doing so it could finally come out, and that was good because it was only killing us by remaining suppressed within us; and that we could also long for the truth of it and the truth would just come, I agreed to do my 'healing' too. We didn't call it our healing or anything back then, that's all labels I've made up with a little help from Mary and Jesus and other spirits.

Marion has always insisted that she just wants to live true to herself, and the only way she can do that is by living true to her feelings. She is all feelings, and isn't interested in the goings on in the world, and more and more giving up all that being ever more focused on herself, instead of on everyone else other than herself.

She was still in the role of doing everything for the man so he would continue to like her - so at least someone wanted her. So she'd cook and clean having given up her job as she didn't want to work anymore, instead being able to give all her time to herself and expressing her bad feelings. And as I was employed at the local Aquarium, that was fine by me, we had enough money to meet our needs that were lessening by the day as we progressed more in our healing.

So we started talking about our bad feelings, she being easily able to, and she having to force me to. I would never have done any of my healing without her - no way, I wouldn't have wanted to go anywhere near my repressed childhood feelings if I hadn't had her support and encourage and infinite patients with me. She is just completely empathetic and sympathetic, never telling me what to do, always on my side and supporting me. I am completely judgemental, controlling, conditional, and stubborn as all hell refusing to acknowledge and express any bad feelings, even though I want to. I was completely bound up and lost to my mind, she being completely down to earth and feelings focused. A good match so far as helping each other in our healing as it's turned out, because of the friction of our not getting along easily.

It's a funny thing but on one level, the truth and working it all out, we get along very well, but on the personal level it's been very difficult at times, but overall we've remained what you could I suppose call friends, only a friendship based on truth, not what either or us would call a normal friendship. So it's a 'working friendship' because we've known we can help each other, known we've needed help, and known that what we're doing is so unorthodox that we'd be lucky to find anyone else with whom we'd be able to live as we've wanted to - dedicating every moment to the healing of ourselves.

I got sacked from my job at the Aquarium a couple of years into our relationship and went on the dole. All the way along we have both been flooded to the point of our almost drowning with bad feelings to try to express. I was till trying to get in touch with feelings - what did feeling angry feel like? I kid you not, really, I didn't have a clue. I was so switched off to any feelings, I didn't want to know about them. Marion and I might have a slight altercation in the supermarket, something I'd do would make her feel bad. Then we'd spend the next four days speaking about all the yuk that came up in her and her trying to get me to feel what was really going on inside me that made me do that thing that had made her feel bad. I had stepped in front of her making her feel that I didn't really care about her, as if she didn't exist, that I was self-consumed and unaware of her very presence most of the time... still issues I am working on.

One of my memories, and I wouldn't say it was a good one, of living in the Elwood flat for the five years that we did, is of sitting at one end of the small kitchen looking at the clock on the opposite wall listening to Marion talk endlessly about how bad she felt. I have to think hard as to whether or not we ever left the kitchen during that time.

During one drive in the country (so we must have left the kitchen at least once) - we also discovered we both loved nature more, and we started to take more notice of birds - Marion helped me understand that Gran was very controlling, and that in fact all the love I felt for her was false and that I had been making it up. This was a huge insight and revelation and I opened up enough to feel she was right, I could feel it for myself. And that really was like the crack in the boat that started me sinking in earnest. From then on it was only down, down deeper and deeper into my murky depths, seemingly endless bad feelings, so much hidden misery, sadness, fear, depression; so much anger as the truth of my unlovingness and how much my parents didn't love me came to light. For me it's been one long huge continual eye-opener. For Marion she's felt and so known all the way along her parents didn't love her, she just wasn't allowed to say anything about it to anyone. Now she could finally say it all to me. And she still is, although so much less these days compared to how she did. She'd go on for days, months, years about the same bad things, boring the shit out of me, but with so much agony locked away inside her.

And I had to come clean about what I really did feel about all her misery and her going on about it. And after about ten years I was able to start to say a little bit about how much I hated it - only a little mind you.

So we left Elwood for a house in Morrabbín, along with our little grey cat Potsy who helped us enormously with our healing. She helped us bring up so many bad feelings. She was so demanding, needing our constant attention which we couldn't refuse. We felt so sorry for her being alone when we went out that we made sure we never went out longer than a few hours. We projected all our loneliness onto her, she was in many ways our little child, as we were her, the little hurt children of our parents. And she helped us open up even more to nature, and once I showed Marion how to feed the resident male magpie who landed in front of us one day when we were eating our lunch outside, then she started feeding all the birds and our love of them expanded even more. And all the way along, everything made us feel bad, so many bad feelings. Nearly every night I'd go to bed exhausted from feeling bad, and feeling so bad about all the shit I'd been through during the day, and I'd beg and beg the Mother and Father to help me uncover the truth of my yuk, to help me express myself, and I still am.

During our seven years at Harry Street in Morrabbín, Marion started to insist that I express my hatred, of everything, including her. It was there of course, but I'd not really allowed myself into it. It was fine and even natural for her to tell me as she expressed her anger and misery how much she hated me and how much she felt unloved by me, but I couldn't bring myself to do it to her. And along the way Marion helped me see that we didn't have a loving relationship. I still wanted to cling onto the delusion that we were in love, that we did love each other - how could we not by being so close and sharing all your evilness with each other! - because surely we did as we'd been together this long working hard on ourselves bringing up so many bad feelings - wasn't that love... at least of some sort... wasn't it just a little bit of love?

No! And I don't love you, I hate you, and you hate me, and so we should just agree to hate each other and to tell each other how much we can't stand each other, all the things that make us feel bad about the other person, all to bring it out. It was clear to her that really it wasn't me personally she hated because I was only representing her parents, and she was really just using me to express all her repressed hatred at her parents, but it sure didn't feel nice having her tell me how much she hated everything about me. But she was true to her feelings, she never held back and we've both threatened many times to end the relationship, for what's the point when we hate each other, but we're still together and currently getting on better than we have; we're much more real with each other and I am especially feeling freer to say whatever I like to her, even the most vile rotten hateful things I could imagine. And she takes it all: yes, tell me more, come on, bring it all up, it's all in you, it's all got to come out, so come on, tell me how much you can't stand the sight of

me. But shit it's bloody hard work and mostly I have to be pushed hard into it feeling so demented that I let fly raging at her. But she's been right about it all, it has all been my repressed hatred at mum, dad and Gran that I've vented at her, but as she says, it all has to be done in the moment with her so we can connect, all of which are just the same feelings I had when I was young but buried, determined to never allow them to see the light of day.

Also during our years at Harry Street I grew vegetables and we planted out the garden with Australian native plants. And so started to love the natives that we'd taken for granted in Melbourne, and even in many cases not liked, preferring European and exotic trees and plants. And this helped to broaden our love of nature even more, and love for our own native nature. And a woman at a nursery said, not many people realise that you should provide areas of mulch for all the arthropods that live in the leaf litter along with all the other little creatures which the birds eat, which then added yet another dimension to our love of ALL natural life. Our relationship with nature together, how much we've grown to love it and how we've loved the same things about it, through the plants and all the bird feeding which only last year Marion finally managed to give up, finally having healed all the negative causes within her that made her compulsively feed them, really is probably the one outward expression of how we've grown in our love for each other. I doubt Marion would call it love, we still both feel very bereft of love, still wanting someone to come and fully love us, as we can't be that person for each other yet; but still, we do have some basis for it to be there, and we do have some sneaky moments when good feelings about being with each other creep in.

But mostly Marion is adamant about staying with the negative, and not allowing herself to get seduced or carried away by any good stuff. As she says, the good feelings you don't have do anything about, they are just there, you feel good, but the bad ones we've got to keep working on expressing and uncovering the truth of them.

We had to leave Harry Street as the rent increased way beyond our means, neither of us capable of getting work, not that we wanted to, and both being so grateful being able to live on the dole in Australia with not too much pressure from the government. Over the years so any aches and pains have come up within us and so many have stayed that we can hardly move, it's agony for us to do anything. Marion hardly eats anything, she's looked like she was going to die numerous times these past years when she was feeling very bad, and I can only just manage to keep us going, as I have taken over through the years all the cooking, cleaning, gardening, shopping. She's lost the sight in one eye this last year and

refuses to go to the doctors trusting in the Father (she doesn't feel she needs to relate to God as her Mother), and not wanting to do anything she doesn't feel she wants to do - she loathes doctors. So I do all the driving now as well, whereas she loved doing it.

How I've changed is difficult to write about. I've have greatly changed, yet I can only barely feel how I have - it's just another truth, I know I have, and I can feel myself changing, but to put into words... Apart from getting older and greyer and more stooped, it's all been on the inner levels that I've vastly changed. I can sense myself growing in truth everyday and love those feelings. Behaviour that used to annoy Marion, she constantly picking apart everything I have done over the years, has dramatically changed so far as she hardly picks anything apart lately, which is such a bloody relief, to know that I can express myself without annoying her like I used to, so something in me must have changed a lot.

Overall I feel a million times better about myself - how I am as a person. I still have things I want to change and hope one day they will go, and even though I still feel bad overall most of the time, still within I feel like all my holes are being plugged and I'm sort of filling out as to becoming something of a real person, not just the air-head I was, off with the spirits in my mind all the time. Marion feels a million times better about herself, her self-love is really increasing now in leaps and bounds, yet still she feels very vulnerable and doesn't want to expose herself to anyone or the outside world anymore than she has to.

We still have our core feeling of feeling unloved and how devastated we feel about that, how badly we were treated and some of compulsive behaviour reflecting such trauma, but we've expressed out of ourselves pretty much most of our misery, sadness, guilt, fear all the emotional stuff. We still have lots of anger coming up, and some residual fear, but we know about it all know, and our bad feelings when these emotions are up only last for a very short time compared to how it used to be. Marion had a bad headache the other morning, and as we drove out she was saying how much she hated herself, really paying out heavily on herself, but instead of feeling her self-hatred for days and weeks as she used to, we both realised when we came home a couple of hours later that her bad feelings had vanished, she'd expressed them out of herself within ten minutes and we hadn't even noticed. We'd just gone along with the bad and good feelings, and I didn't even feel as I have always done, bad because she was feeling bad.

But as I said, over all we still feel bad, a deep bad, bad from not feeling loved, and we feel

powerless to do anything about such feelings other than just keep expressing all the feelings we can. We both feel good about all we now know about ourselves and the world, for me, the big picture stuff, as well as my personal picture, and for Marion about her personal picture and how it is for us all living in our unloving states.

We moved five years ago to live on Phillip Island, relishing having more nature around us and living out of Melbourne in semi rural land, although it's plagued by unfeeling holiday makers during summer. We've had first hand experience now of humanity's quest to cover every living thing in concrete seemingly for no good reason - not one we can see, just to waste yet more taxpayers money on a meaningless project no one will use. We've seen how heartless and unfeeling so many so-called 'nature lovers' are, it all only suiting certain beliefs about themselves. And we're both pulling in and away from the outside world more every day.

We long ago gave up having a television or any music or going out to cafes, buying takeaways, smoking dope (me, it never agreeing with Marion) and drinking wine, having sex, having a so-called 'normal' life. We only want to finish our healing and live true to ourselves, and be at-one with God.

But it's funny how things go. Over the last year Marion has started buying perfume, something she long ago gave up. But it's been fascinating smelling the different scents, and it's all helping her love herself more. And yet wearing perfume I would have thought would not be 'spiritual', spending money on such a high priced material concoction of conceit and vanity. And yet I've changed, and hey, who knows where the Mother and Father will take us, and so we go with our feelings, and currently Marion's investigation of perfumes is helping us to laugh and feel good about being together, and is definitely helping us to feel we're more like friends compared to when we were expressing all our hatred of each other.

And I've started to download some of Neil Young's music, which we both loved when we were young. And to sing along together, something I was so self-conscious of doing, is so emotional with us both crying with good and bad feelings, the music always having affected Marion like that, but now with an even deeper appreciation of it. Whereas I loved it, but didn't get moved to tears by his songs. And so we now have a little music, not too much as it's all too overwhelming for Marion to cope with, but again something I'd have thought we'd both finished with long ago. And the day after I wrote this, she said for the time being she didn't want to listen to any more music, it taking her away from herself

and feelings too much, it being too interfering, all which she doesn't want to happen anymore. So we'll see what happens, and if I feel bad not being able to play music, I will express those feelings, and like she's helped me to do, we just move along expressing all we feel, talking about it all, longing for the truth, and knowing nothing is fixed, it's just always in each feeling-moment that we live. And slowly I'm getting more used to and even beginning to relish this way of life, rather than one of laying down the rules that are never to be broken. Life in a relationship being always one of equal shared feeling negotiation, is something neither of us grew up with.

So to conclude this about myself and our relationship, Marion still reckons that we'll finish our time together, possibly that being when we finish our healing, and then move on, hopefully finding our true soulmates and perfect love. I was told by the Mother and Father, which I told Marion, years ago during the first six months of our being together, that we are soulmates. So we laugh about this when it comes up, and I've put all I was told from back then on the shelf, waiting to see what happens. It might be true, it might not, and really neither of us care because all we want to do is live fully expressing ourselves and all we feel. And if we ever do finish our healing, and if we then still want to be together, we will, as we'll feel we will; and if we don't, then we'll feel we won't, and we'll both be happy with that.

And if we are soulmates, it's going to be an amazing turn around, because really we're coming at it from opposite ends, and on all but the truth and nature, we've not been suited to each other at all, nothing like what one imagines meeting and being with your soulmate would be like.

But then again, how do we know what being with your soulmate would be like when we're all so fucked up and untrue and unloving. And so perhaps our relationship is a true expression of two evil people bound together because of the united truth of our soul, and one day that bond would be reflected on all levels. And if it is, I can't wait to see Marion's face when such truth dawns on her that she's stuck with me. And if it is only more of my fantasy, surely one day I will heal it and that will be okay - it will be good!, yet another fantasy biting the dust... so we'll see and feel what happens next.

[How the spiritual side of our lives has evolved; and our relationship with God.](#)  
(Saturday, 19 April 2014)

Marion grew up being taken to her local Presbyterian church by her mother, attended Sunday School, loved Jesus and God, started asking too many difficult questions that the minister couldn't answer, so lost interest, determined to find out how things were for herself.

Once she left home she gravitated to the more 'alternative' and natural way of things, then into the Eastern way, becoming a receptionist and living at the Siddha Yoga Foundation ashram in Melbourne and for a time in their ashram in India (which she hated - being in India that is).

Then having ended all that and retreating to her apartment to live alone and just focus on trying to live true herself, she came across the Padgett Messages via my mother which led to our meeting.

My family weren't church goers or interested in anything religious. My maternal grandfather became interested in a hatha yoga whilst in India through the war, and we only touched on it a little in our relationship, he giving me some books to read which didn't have much of an impact on me - I didn't understand them. He hadn't pursued his interest in it very far, and we didn't talk much about anything anyway.

I went to a private Church of England boys grammar school which I hated and thankfully religion didn't play much of a role in my life there, just going to chapel once or twice a week, listening to a few lines read from the Bible, being bored to tears listening to the reverend's interpretation of them, it all succeeding perfectly in putting me off Christianity for life.

Mum suddenly started seeing clairvoyants always trying to find out if a new man, and 'the man', having some years ago divorced dad, was going to come into her life during my early teens, and I went along and loved most of the 'different' women that gave me readings. They had something about them that intrigued me, and I caught the 'must know about my future bug' and asked them lots of questions about the spirits and how they 'did it'.

When living in London with my brother during my mind twenties we frequented many psychics, clairvoyants, Tarot readers, all hoping to gain some insight into our futures.

After the 1987 stock market crash I met a girl who introduced me to channelled spirit writings - Seth to begin with, she told me where the New Age book shop was, and that started it all for me.

My having to leave the financial markets and with our working visas soon to expire, I started to think that perhaps there was some way I could 'make it in the world' along spiritual lines. I read all I could find that was channelled, which eventually led to meeting my own spirit guides, and once that happened I thought I'd 'made it', as surely they'd tell

me what life - and my life - was all really about.

My brother and I went to America, met lots of the authors of the books I'd read, and had many experiences with spirits and people speaking with them. I came back to Australia, started to teach visualisation meditation and how to get in contact with your spirit and angelic guides. My brother returned from Los Angeles with the Padgett Messages, I changed my New Age meditations to Divine Love ones, and longed for and received the Love, helping with my brother to introduce other people to it for a couple of years, whilst having lots of incredible experiences with spirits and angels during our meditations and with them personally speaking to me. It was during this time I started speaking with Jesus as one of the spirits I regularly spoke with, but it was all mostly talking about what he'd written with James Padgett. And read The Urantia Book

Toward the end of this time the feminine side of things started to interest me and I wondered why it wasn't included, for surely it must exist. This led me to meeting Mary Magdalene and then my Heavenly Mother. It all evolved, one thing leading to another. And along the way, and because of what other spirits were telling me, I came to think that my role in life was to be a world teacher teaching about the Divine Love. And of course, it had to be a World teacher. My ego wouldn't consider anything else. That was part of the family I came from, my mother and grandmother believing they were special and superior beings, all in their terribly narrow-minded sphere.

Then I met Marion.

Then my healing started.

Then I really started to learn about the feminine - FEELINGS, and expressing them, and using them to uncover the truth of myself.

At the time of our meeting I was full-on into speaking with the spirits, I couldn't see them much, but spent most of day 'tuned into them'. Anything and everything that happened I talked to them about. So as the healing started I started to talk to them about that, and gradually as Marion and I have progressed, so they've helped expand my awareness and understanding of it all, however they've never coached me or told me I had to go this way or that, they have always only responded to my own natural leadings, which have always been coming up in me, right from the first time I met the spirits.

Back then I would speak with the Mother and Father but I couldn't converse with them, only getting one word at a time from Them, and then my mind would blow out with the light, and be off jumping around all over the place, racing from subject to subject firing off endless questions.

My writing with the spirits has always been easier, more controlled and methodical and kept my mind from racing off. It has always been easier through my write with them, to

just sort of tune in and away we go. However through the years and because of my healing, I've got better at it and become more disciplined in my writing. I used to scrawl away as fast as I could move the pen, and my English was atrocious. Then I started typing and got better at it with practice, and my mind slowed down; now I can receive what Mary or Jesus is saying and focus on my English as I go, and all in good time, not with the racing: quick I've got to get it all out, feeling. It's much more enjoyable now, and yet over the last couple of years I've not felt like doing it as much. I used to write and talk with many Celestials, angels, nature spirits and 'Bob' my Indwelling spirit, all the time; with Mary and Jesus and the Mother and Father. Now I hardly speak with Celestials or other spirits, rarely speak with Verna and Bob, and only a fraction of what I used to with Mary and Jesus, but I converse more with the Mother and Father, that being a lot easier to do now without being so affected by Their light.

As I've come out of my head and given up my fantasy life, so my desire to just be more focused on myself and my feelings has grown, so less am I running away from myself wanting to be in my 'other life' with my spirit friends.

Marion early on had a go at writing with and speaking with spirits and the Father, she could easily do it, although didn't believe that she was, but didn't like it in the end because it was too much using her mind and taking her away from her feelings. The Father just kept telling her for years, 'Keep going', keep staying focused on your feelings, that's all you have to do and all I want you to do - this she felt He was saying to her more than telling her with words.

She doesn't read any of my work, couldn't bear it in the early days as she's good at English and hated reading my mess; and also she's not interested in the bigger picture stuff or what the world is doing and why, and all the rest I talk about with the spirits. They used to tell me things about her, where she was up to in her healing, where she was going, what she'd see next about herself, when I asked, but she didn't want me to tell her, she wanted to find it all out for herself, and so I gave up asking them about her, and about myself, becoming content to allow my feelings to reveal to myself the truths I need. So now I look to my feelings, and if I feel the need to, might ask Mary or Jesus or the Mother and Father about something to help me understand, but I don't enjoy being off in my mind like I used to anymore, now it hurts and makes me feel bad.

I came at it all solely from the mind; Marion from her feelings. She always said what she felt, and understanding and knowing would come to her. If I talk about anything I have written or understood from the spirits, not only does she instantly know what I'm talking about, but has a lot more to offer in the moment spontaneously from her feelings. I have

constantly marvelled at this about her. She's not interested in the world from the mind perspective, but if I say I feel bad because of something going on in the world, she is immediately interested in me, and takes all the world stuff in her stride, almost as if she knows about all that anyway.

So my healing has been one of coming out of my mind, one long amazing waking up process to just how much I've denied myself the truth of myself. How I was taught to block out my feelings and do life through the mind. Marion was never allowed to escape into her mind, was never allowed to gain false power from it; was always forced to stay in her bad feelings, but was never allowed to express them. So her healing is all about finally letting all her yuk repressed feelings out, and seeing what happens, where they lead her, what they make her feel and think, all with the aim of getting closer to the Father and becoming her true self.

I too have wanted such things, only it all started out being an intellectual exercise, but gradually as I've got more in touch with my feelings, the mind side has lessened.

So far as longing for the Divine Love, when we first met we had lots of prayer and meditation times together and with a small group of people who were wanting to long for the Love and do their healing. (However it turned out with these other people it only sounded like a nice idea - doing their healing, as they stopped it as soon as they had to start facing the truth of their feelings.)

Marion longs and longs but reckons she never really feels the Love flowing into her. When I look at her in prayer she looks like it's coming into her. She's always maintained that she doesn't long properly, but I don't know about that. Anyway, lately she feels she's getting so much closer to the Father, and she's no longer got the volume of bad feelings she used to have to deal with each day. So whether she's received the Love or not, she's certainly been progressing in her healing, and is definitely leading us both in it, taking me with her as she's pushed deeper and deeper into her darkness. She's never felt scared of her bad feelings, not like I have. And she has taken me way beyond anything I'd have ever dared to go by myself. I never even knew there was such depths to us, and so many horrible depths.

Marion prays and has her time with the Father every morning, and is always asking Him for what she wants, she used to write out long lists. She said today she's now feeling increasingly like she is truly His child, and like a child does, it asks its parents for what it wants. And she wholly understands He gives her what is best for her, so best to help her with her healing. She starts off her praying saying Jesus' prayer from the Padgett

Messages, but if she gets sidetracked with feelings and thoughts after the first line, that doesn't matter, she just goes with them.

I've never learnt Jesus' prayer always preferring to just long and say what comes in the moment, I don't like any sort of ritual. I used to like having our formal prayer times, but no longer do. I hardly ever now sit in formal prayer longing for the Love. I long when I feel to, and mostly it's when I'm relaxing on the couch and looking out the window. I no longer sit in meditation 'tuning in' and speaking with the spirits. Now I am happy to just sit in the 'light' and if the Holy Spirit responds to my longing, great, if not, I don't mind. I know the Mother and Father will give me the Love I need as I need it.

And as I've said elsewhere, over the years the amount of Love I receive as dwindled to almost nothing, very rarely, such as twice in the last sixth months and for only about five minutes, has the Holy Spirit come about, once with it coming to both Marion and I at the same time so I could see she was receiving the Love despite what she believes. In the beginning I used to sit in meditation for up to one or two hours at a time about four or five times a day. My brother and I were always going up to the prayer room for a 'tune in', as we called it. (And since I started my healing we have gone our separate ways, he not wanting to tackle his healing yet - or understanding that it's there to be done one day.)

Once I started my healing in earnest, I realised that I was using my prayer time as just another way to escape feeling bad, praying for the Love and wanting it and sitting in the spiritual light to make me feel good. But I couldn't sit in it all day long, that was life-denying. So less and less did I formally long, and then during our time at Harry Street in Morrabbín, years would go by without my receiving any Love. The Mother and Father said I had all I needed for the time being in my soul, that it was far more important to work in healing myself through my feelings. And over the years I've come to see how we are to do our healing without using the Divine Love to try and keep our truth-denial and evilness going. The Love will always be there for me, now having received some of it, so there is no rush to transform my soul. And really, it can't be transformed anyway until I've perfected my natural love through my healing for it to transform. So all my focus is on my healing, although I do keep longing for the Love every time I feel to - and not because I believe I should.

Looking back over the years Marion's healing has been one long constant ongoing expression of her bad feelings. The same things would make her feel bad, giving rise to the same issues of self-hated over and over, all which mostly she's already known about herself, but all needing the repressed emotion and feeling to come out. And as that has happened, she's grown in the truth and understanding about it all, and about herself being evil.

During the early years she would go on for days and weeks expressing the same bad feelings, really I don't know how she did it, or how she's had so much repressed feeling in herself. My pathetic attempts would last at best half an hour with her coaching and encouraging, then I'd suddenly see something about myself and that would be it, I couldn't go on, I'd had enough, even having to go and lie down for a few hours to recover.

My healing has been one long ongoing shock of new revelation as to how bad I am, how badly I was treated and how terrible our whole state is. It's been as I said, one huge new awareness and understanding that has grown in me. But with Marion, nothing is a surprise to her, it is as I said as if she already knows it all, but all she is doing is liberating the whole repressed feeling of it.

So we will drive for hours with her expressing her yuk and talking about aspects of herself, her relationship with her parents, her evilness, going deeper and deeper understanding it all, it all just flowing out of her. She longs always for the Truth. And it's always just coming to her, a bit here and bit there. She's always saying: you know I see this new aspect about myself... and away she'd go as it all unfolds.

My healing is more like shock therapy. It happens in blocks, almost as if each day I am to receive my quota of revelation and once that's done, I feel happy with my achievement, then await the next instalment.

I'll have a dream, something about it will make me feel odd. I'll talk about it with Marion, she always adding her bits that comes to her, and then I start to move this way and that through the feelings that start to come up, and then suddenly up comes the truth, and I start to see it, connect it with my ever evolving picture of myself - another piece of the jigsaw slots into place, I feel blown out yet happy, or at times even worse with yet more bad feelings to express, and then it all settles down until the next time around. So I look at myself as in my soul is constantly revealing to me new aspects and parts of my relationship with my parents to me, it all being shocking and revelatory. Whereas Marion is just one big ongoing revelation that she's growing into, as if she already understands it, and is slowly feeling better and better about herself in it all. Her good self-love feelings have only recently started to come over the last year. Previously she would have brief moments of feeling good, as if she were coming up for air, a few hours or a day at most when she felt better about herself and could feel she was making progress, then she'd be swamped by her bad feelings again for months or even years at a time. But that's all currently changing with the good feelings starting to outweigh her bad ones. So I like to think - but not too much, that possibly there is an end in sight for her. But as for myself, although we've moved in sync with each other, matching each other step by step along the way in truth, I still feel like I've got miles to go compared to her.

I have many dreams often with them helping me to feel bad, which upon expressing and talking about each morning with Marion, lead into uncovering copious amounts of truth about myself. Marion rarely remembers her dreams. She does all her healing in her waking state with her feelings.

Marion has been like an exemplary A grade student all the way along in her healing. It is her life, it is herself, she has felt what she's been in for all the way along, and has completely wanted it, even begging the Father to keep making her feel bad so she can express all her yuk out of herself.

I've been like the recalcitrant child, knowing it has to take its medicine and that it will help it to feel better, but kicking and screaming and resisting all the way along. With Marion having to work on me to get me going expressing feelings, keeping on reminding me what it's all for and what it's all about, getting angry with my trying to stop both of us doing it, for being silly and not taking full responsibility for it, and for just making it more difficult for us both than it might have been - which means: if was like Marion. But as I am not, with all the shit done to me making me be so shut off from my feelings knowing nothing about feeling expression, so we've had to battle our way along. But as Marion keeps pointing out, this has in fact been exactly what she's needed, as it's forced her to come out and take charge of herself, to look to herself and after herself, rather than just following the man along. I've been an all but useless man in the healing side of things, so she has had to bring it all out of herself and mostly without my help, with my even fighting against her, which has forced her to assert expressing all her bad feelings, so we've actually worked perfectly well together, with our truth showing us during times of lucidity, how we're going and how it's all coming together.

Marion has always felt unloved, like shit, very bad, wanting to kill herself to end it all, been full of self-hatred, and generally very hard on herself, putting herself down believing there is nothing about her to like, that everyone hates her and really she should be wiped of the planet to do everyone a favour. But thankfully all of that is now going. It's taken a huge effort, so many years of such hard work for her, but she's beginning to feel so much better about herself, even liking and loving herself, things which we've both thought she'd never be able to do.

I believed I was liked and even loved, that I loved, that I was okay, even good, even very good. That I could do anything and everything, I only had to put my mind to it. That I was from the superior levels of life and should be treated and respected as such. And that although I was aware I was unhappy, but still not very in touch with such unhappiness, that really I was 'above' all that anyway, and so I would be able to find how to get over that

minor hiccup and get on with it - start my great life... which never happened. I never could work out how to get over my unhappiness once and for all.

So I've had to break down all my falseness, which has meant first becoming aware that I am like that. And I have Marion to thank for that. She's hacked away at me as if I were some huge block of stone, chipping away reducing me to a few puny nondescript pebbles. All helping me realise I can't do anything, I am false, a lie, full of shit, and not all right. That I can't express myself, can't communicate with other people, am not sympathetic to their pain, wouldn't know what love is, and are just a very sad lonely hopeless unwanted little boy, who's clinging on like mad to the untruth that his mother loves him, or that she will any moment, and I only have to keep hanging on.

Through her healing and as she's got older, and during those times over the last couple of years I thought it was to be her end, I've felt so scared that I'd be left without her, and with no one to help me continue with my healing - masses more bad feelings I had to express.

She's as spiritual as she always was, yet you'd not know it if you weren't on the look out for such things. And yet she's also full-on the living truth now, more so every day. I can see it shining out of her, I always have, but it's becoming brighter the light of her truth as she's growing in self-confidence. And her ability to see into the heart of someone and see what they are not seeing, but what they are showing in their life or in the words they speak, is still something I am awed by and feel privileged to witness. I will never get bored being with her, that much I now know.

And as for myself, as hard as it is to be self-objective, I'd say I'm feeling more true - more happy and centred in myself. I feel better by the day thanks to feedback coming from Samantha and Wesley on the forum, they representing what the outside world thinks and feels about what I've written, and I don't feel I need to worry about any of it anymore, nor do I have that: quick, rush, get it all finished and get it out there so other people can use it and help themselves, feeling anymore. I guess I am slowly - at least I'd like think I am - maturing into my understanding of the truth. It's all becoming more real: what our evilness is, how it's come about, and how we are to go about healing ourselves of it. And I feel infinitely better about not feeling so miserable and deeply depressed, anxious and scared as I used to. And recently my feeling like I'm being constantly criticised or about to be at any second, is fading, coinciding with Marion hardly picking me apart or picking me up on all by false and wrong behaviour like she used to, as it's no longer there. So my self-esteem is also starting to grow, and through my feelings, which I can feel is genuine, not like the false ego bravado confidence I used to carry on with.

We both still however as I've said, feel deeply unloved, and still feel we need a lot of help to go deeper and bring all of it up and out. I used to want to know where we were at in our healing, and how much we had to go, which of course I could never know, but the Mother and Father and Bob used to indulge me by saying you'll soon be finished, but as soon has not as yet arrived after all these years, I've given up asking. Marion has always been completely in the feeling-moment. This is how I am feeling now... this is how I am feeling now... and so when I finish my healing, I will be feeling... and on it goes. And I'm beginning to live as she does.

All the way along I've felt she is like the pattern or 'Way' I am to live. And slowly as I've been ground down into nothing and rebuilt, I'm able to follow her more. She has always been right, I have mostly always been wrong. And I've had to eat humble pie. She's had to accept that she has been right - that she IS right, and that it's not a bad thing, and that people won't hate her for it. I've thought I've known, but it's turned out I didn't have a clue; Marion has always said she's not known, but I wonder at times if indeed she's always known.

I used to think she was more fucked than I was. But when I got right into my yuk, feeling for days like I was being dragged along the road with all my skin and insides slowly being ripped out and off me, and on all levels, not just the physical, and I started to think: could I possibly be in a worse state than her? Then I used to think I was more fucked than her because of my inability to express myself. But now I see it doesn't matter, we're both fucked and coming at it from opposite ends of the 'we're fucked spectrum'. And how we are perfectly suited what we need to help each other, and now our friendship is starting to grow having thrown it and all the false love out and allowing each other to fully hate ourselves, each other, the world and God.

Now we're both starting to see and feel more how amazing the whole experience of evil is, and dare I even say it, I am grateful for the Mother and Father for giving it to me. For as Marion says, how can you know about not feeling loved without experiencing what that feels like. And how much more does experiencing not feeling loved make you appreciate feeling loved, and what love actually is - and what it truly feels like.

So we're both waiting to see how our deepest fears and feeling unloved is to be healed, so see where the Mother and Father take us. To see how our relationship together will evolve, whether we will finish our healing - this phase in our lives, then separate moving onto something else. And whether our healing will end before we die. We're both looking forward to ending it all here, yet we're both as of only recently, happy about just living out the remainder of our days seeing what happens, not feeling so much like we wish it was all

over so we could go and be in spirit where nature is not getting abused and where we might be able to get the help we need to go into our deepest unloving parts.

Personally, I think, and I'm probably wrong as usual, that we can and will finish our healing before we die. I want to have the whole experience of doing it whilst of flesh. However, I'm also now just happy to wait and see. My body feels so fucked, as does Marion's, that we can imagine popping off at any moment, although we dread having the other die and we have to carry on without them. We are still appreciating just how important it is to speak out all our feelings, and also to have someone with whom we can share ourselves with, someone who will listen to all our thoughts and feelings, and someone who is a true friend by allowing us to do it, without trying to stop us or take over. Every day we see how truth and understanding comes to us from simply speaking about all we feel. It's such a remarkable process, and really, when you can express yourself freely, one that is so natural and easy. It only being difficult because of all the wrongness we have confusing ourselves.

We both feel like on a spiritual level we've outgrown the world, as if in some ways we're sort of floating above it. We look back at ourselves as to how we use to be, all we believed and thought and it's as if we're now on top of a high mountain looking back at our old selves way down there just starting the ascent. One bloody great mountain of bad feelings.

And although we feel like we've risen high above what everyone else considers being spiritual, seeing it all for what it is - just the outworking of our wayward minds, we feel we're more earthed and centred in our lives, happy just plodding along, happy listening and singing and crying along to a bit of Neil Young, Marion squirting her latest perfume she loves - Kylie Minogue's Darling - all over herself, and delighting in the fact that it's her perfume and she is free to put it on as much as she likes and wherever she likes, being finally able to do things she'd liked to have done as a girl but was never allowed to do. Being free to just explore her likes and dislikes rather than being told she has to have it always how her parents want it, and she has to like it that way, or else. Being free to follow her feelings uninterrupted and supported by me knowing I keep approving of her doing so, even though less and less does she need such approval. Feeling by the day, happier and more confident in herself that she is living true to her feelings, and she is living with the Father and how He wants her to live. Feeling her fears of being with people are going as she feels freer and freer to just say whatever she feels to say, and not what she was told to say. Free to start opening up and exploring her own self, something she's always dreamed

of being able to do, yet something her parents never even allowed her to get more than a glimpse of.

So I guess in writing this, it's very pleasing and it feels really good, that despite our still having things wrong with ourselves and feeling deeply hurt and unloved, we're now beginning to reap a lot of the benefits of our healing, feeling so much better about ourselves on other levels. And each day I feel better about knowing that the doing of our healing is the way to truly help ourselves, and I am just so pleased the Mother and Father had it all planned that Marion would come into my life when she did.

[How our actual feeling experiences have changed over the years.](#)

[\(Sunday, 20 April 2014\)](#)

Once Marion and I established that we were going to 'do our healing', and roughly what that meant: try and live true to ourselves through our feelings; and once I firmly understood from her that meant accepting and expressing and seeking the truth of all my bad feelings, then we settled down into what has been our healing relationship.

Marion started speaking about how bad she felt, masses of bad feelings, all sorts of bad feelings, everything from not wanting to have sex, to having a bad headache every day that she took six Panadine over the day for, her bad period pains, her feelings of feeling so unloved by her parents, endlessly about how badly they treated her, on and on, day and often half the night, more and more bad feelings. And then within her pauses, I tried my attempts at it.

Marion has talked endlessly for all these years, with only recently all the bad emotions easing right off, with her only feeling bad for short periods now whilst mostly feeling better and better about herself. For sixteen years straight she spoke endlessly about every bad feeling and hardly a good one.

As I've been broken down out of my inability to express and even recognise my bad feelings, so I've started to speak more. Looking back I don't how we managed to fit in all we spoke about, but it's all worked perfectly. We've rarely had to speak at the same time, but if we do, it's become easy to stay with our own stuff taking it in turns as more comes up.

Marion would probably say if you asked her that I have talked way more than her, but I'd say she's talked way more than I have. Anyway, one way or another we seem to hopefully be getting to the end of it, which might only be my wishful thinking, as I've often thought that only to be proved wrong.

I've written a book including some of Marion's and my experiences of expressing our feelings, these being done back at Harry Street in Morrabbinn. And this was the time when Marion would go on for days and weeks about the same bad things, over and over driving me to distraction with them, which forced me to go deeper and acknowledge hidden anger I had about mum and Gran going on and on and over and over about the same things, also driving me mad but none of which I was able to express. My feeling-healing books on my Divine Love Spirituality website give these healing examples, so there's no need here for me to give them again. So for the purpose of this writing, I want to try and outline some of the main phases we've been through so far in our healing.

So Marion just started with herself feeling hated and completely unloved by her parents, and took herself deeper and deeper into it. Now she's coming up out of her Valley of Darkness, changing into loving herself instead of despising and absolutely loathing herself and looking at herself as being the lowest most vile scum ever to walk on the earth.

She has shown me the depths of despair one can possibly have in oneself. I didn't get all that hatred as she did, I was supported, and even falsely loved enough to ensure my ego could empower something of itself, enough to think I was okay, and likeable, and certainly nothing as bad as what Marion has felt about herself.

She has been in these dark scary parts of herself for years, for her whole life, she wasn't allowed to escape the pain and run away into her mind creating all the feel-good fantasies like I was able to do. And she has led me step by step through her own pain and darkness into mine, ever so gently now when I look back over it all, all illustrating the sheer mastery of her soul.

I systematically, so I've come to see through my healing, built up layer upon layer of self-delusion, based around the untruth that we all loved each other in our family, and that mum loved me and had my best interests at heart. And layer upon layer have I been systematically stripped back to the raw bones of truth, showing me time and time again, almost another part every day, just how wrong my beliefs about myself and relationship with my parents and family were. It's been an incredible experience to stop and be made

to turn around, and to have to face, own up to, admit, come clean, that my feelings have been right all along, and my mind and it's beliefs, wrong.

But to go back into myself I've also had to have all my unloving behaviour shown to me. Marion has painstakingly pointed it all out as it's come to her attention, and doing so all through her feelings. I would do something, then she'd feel bad, often not for some time, hours or even days later, then she'd start expressing her bad feeling which would help her identify the truth of what it was that I'd done that caused her to feel bad. Then we'd work together on me, trying to help me see it, to see if I could feel and connect with why I did it; and could I see that it was unloving and rejecting of her, and so that it was right that I made her feel bad.

And I've hated every minute of it. Sometimes up to twenty or thirty times a day she'd point out how bad I was making her feel, and fuck me, by the end of the day I'd feel slaughtered, reduced to nothing, broken down, having to admit, yes I am an asshole to each one of the things I said and did; and feeling so bad that I did them, that I hurt her, treated her like shit, rejected her, didn't respect her, took her for granted, even hated her, all without my having any idea that my behaviour and negative beliefs creating it, was wrong, bad, evil and unloving. And then even worse, which started happening after about ten years, seeing that I was even doing these bad things to myself. Then from about three years ago; that yes, I could start to see that it was BECAUSE I was doing these bad things to myself, all of which were done to me, that I was doing them to her.

There have been distinct cycles of this ongoing stripping me back and our working to uncover what I was doing. And the same problems and behaviour would come up repeatedly, with each time Marion bringing them to light through her feeling bad, taking me deeper into myself and so understanding them. And when I finally could connect with them, see them for the horrible things they were - admit to them all, all the layers, they'd just go. I wouldn't even be aware they went, but years later something would remind us of one such bad unloving behaviour I'd had, and we'd realise I hadn't acted that way or said anything like that for years.

I see these cycles like waves rippling through me; Marion doesn't see them, nor does she care or want to see them, she's not interested in the why's and wherefores of how it all happens, she just flows with it all. Yet it has shown me very clearly it's all masterfully worked out, every experience we have, and all either to advance our negative state or heal ourselves of it.

Marion is onto every tiny bad feeling as soon as she detects it, and no mucking about, no hesitancy, straight out with it, even if she doesn't know what it was: I feel... it's sort of like... and away she'd go like a sleuth working within herself to express every little part. She'd long for the truth, long to the Father to help her bring up and out and see the truth of it, but she'd never go digging back in her past for the truth, she's never been interested in that, just intent to keep speaking about her yuk, and if anything comes, good, if not, then there must be more yuk still to come, so keep on it. And things come to her all the time. She'll suddenly say: I've just realised...; or, you know, I can see how... and often I can't see any correlation between what she might have been speaking about over the last week and what she starts seeing about herself, her parents, other members of her family, anything to do with her early life, nature, the world, anything to do with any of her past relationships with people, the Father. For me, it's bad feelings, talk about them, long for their truth, keep going, and up comes the truth; ah, directly related to what I've been talking about; I get it, I see it, talk more about what I see and now feel, get more of the picture with my mind, it all slots into place; feel relieved, I've progressed, a bit more truth; then onto the next thing. One long evolving series of pictures unfolding about myself and my negative state.

Marion has a wonderful timelessness about it all, and she's never judgemental, never hard on herself for feeling bad, never in a rush to do it and get it over with, never: oh god you've talked about this so much before, aren't you sick of it yet, isn't it driving you crazy, I'm fed up with it, I wish it would just piss off - like I am. She just accepts it all as she lives it. Now I am feeling this, so now I express and speak all I can about this feeling, good or bad. Now I am feeling this feeling.. and it doesn't matter if it's the same feeling over and over, or the same bad feelings that she's endlessly spoken about countless times over the years. It's simply, this is my current bad feeling, and it's completely irrelevant if it's the millionth time she's had that same bad feeling. And she'll work tirelessly at expressing it, often going over the same old ground recounting the same experiences of her past. I'm climbing the walls through sheer boredom, even with myself if the same bad feelings come up for the third time, as mum couldn't stand the sameness, even though she was so much the same and so boring with her mother being thousands of times worse. So I have had no time for such repetition of bad feelings, yet Marion, not a problem, she even loves all her bad feelings in a way, relishes that she's feeling them, thrives on the challenge of trying to bring it all out and articulate all she's feeling. For her, it's her life, it what she is, and her way out of her pain. Nothing else interests her. And as it's the only thing that's worked for her, so keep going, never stop, and see what happens. For me, it's:

oh fuck I'm sick and tired of these shit bad feelings, I've had two of them in my life so isn't it about time they all fucked off, isn't that enough so I can finally get on with my very important life of getting somewhere in a career or whatever Gran said would happen. I have had no tolerance for my bad feelings, and even though I've come to work out and understand the theory of the healing and why I should do it, yes, that's all fine, and yes I agree with it, and yes that's what I want to do, but all so long as it only takes five minutes - all right God!

So she has pushed and badgered and cajoled and even yelled at me to express my fucking bad feelings, to try harder: don't you want to heal yourself, you've not fully committed yourself to it, you're still just fooling yourself, dicking around in your mind. But as I've come to see for myself, I can't be other than how I am, as fucked as that might be, it's how I've formed in my unloving state. And so yes, I do want to heal myself, and yes I am as committed as I can be, only: I can't do it like you can for yourself, I need YOU, always another fucking person to help me, to keep chipping away at me to break me down, all so I can get away from my controlling mind and just begin to actually allow myself to have a feeling or two. Even if they are bad ones.

All the way through our healing I've felt like we've been descending into our darkness, the 'hell within', descending the Valley of Inner Darkness, only I've not appreciated how deep that valley or well we're falling down, has been. Often I thought we've hit the bottom, only to be plunged for a few more years deeper, and then deeper still for a few more years, and so on. Now at least I feel we're something of walking along the river bottom, possibly even beginning to think about starting the climb out. But as I've said, we still feel deeply unloved and traumatised by our upbringings, still so scared and angry about it all, but just with less and less emotion and bad feelings about it all to express. And as I've long since given up trying to predict where we are in it, where we might go next, how much is left, so I just go day to day now, feeling to feeling, almost, but not quite, like Marion does.

Marion would have something come into her life that kept pressing masses of bad feeling buttons for her. Me, our cat Potsy, having anything to do with other people, and the birds being the main things. And over and over she'd express all the same bad feelings that came up because of us all. And for about seven years she compulsively fed the birds. She couldn't stop doing it. She was more than just hooked on it, she had to do it because it was parents telling her to do it, and her whole life depended on it. If she didn't do it, it being what her parents said to do, her life wasn't worth living.

So the birds would come, more and more birds. But I kept the reigns on her financially

as she would have fed every cent we had to them in the form of meat and anything else, all because they kept coming asking her for it - she couldn't say no. They learnt how to ask, which window to come to, how to peck on the door and glass, how to sing for her to come, how to even, but this might be stretching it a bit far, psychically let her know they were outside waiting for her - all wild birds.

And it was so hard, we loved having them so close, and they made Marion feel like at least someone wanted her, even if was only for food. And so she couldn't reject them because then they'd be her and she'd be rejecting herself as her parents rejected her.

But they'd become too demanding, their babies would come, they'd want extra food for them, yet I said no we can't keep buying more and more meat, we have to budget and you have to limit yourself to that. Oh the pressure at times was unbearable, I'd be yelling at her to just stop, she'd be yelling at me, that no, she can't, it would be too cruel not giving them what they wanted. And I'd be saying, but it's cruel feeding them all that shit meat that's bad for them. And we'd be trapped and locked into this rising climax of emotions and powerlessness, neither of us able to do anything. I couldn't just crunch her, put my foot down and say no more, stop her having the money because half of it was hers anyway; and was it worth leaving her because I was fed up and fucked off with her and her birds and all the bird shit and worry and her spending most of the day either preparing food for them or worrying if they are waiting; and if they weren't, why aren't they because they should have come back by now. And then she'd be trying to cut back and say no, but she just couldn't; and breeding season would come around again, and they'd be more and more of them; and what about the neighbours, and we can't just keep buying roast chickens because pa magpie loves the roast skin, and we don't want to eat chicken anymore anyway, we don't want to eat meat and yet you're feeding half a ruddy cow off to the birds every month, it's madness, and we'd both scream at each other, thrashing it all out. And all the way along Marion kept expressing her endless bad feelings and helping me to bring my anger at her out, getting me to break down my barriers, to yell and scream and threaten her, but never to take over and control and stop her, just to allow her to keep going, feeding and expressing whilst I expressed all my side, and to see what happened. And then finally, seven long years later, she was able to say no, and stopped. And one good thing about her is once it has all come out, that's it, it has all come out, and so when she finally arrives at that point, at the final no, often having said no a few times but going back on it; but once the final no comes and she truly feels it all through her, that's it, no more bird feeding, it was over, it had served its purpose. And as the birds stopped coming, she kept expressing how bad and sorry she felt for them not getting what they wanted, but she was now more important than they were, she had to say no to look after herself, finally, finally being able to stand up to her parents and say no.

But through it all, we did have some wonderful and incredible experiences with the birds, and they helped open us up to the beauty of nature even more. And they helped us learn so much about ourselves and about humanity in its anti nature state, and how we should really be with nature and ourselves if we were living true to our feelings. It was a huge experience, the whole bird thing, but now we've moved on; Pots died, the birds have gone, and we've been able to turn more in on ourselves.

Marion was forced by her mother to stay out and not go into her feelings, to keep up a smiling nice face whilst she attended to the needs of everyone else other than herself. Her healing has been about reversing this, and now currently she's not wearing her glasses unless she has to about the house. She can see well enough inside at what she wants to do, even though I'm just a blur sitting opposite her on the other couch; but she no longer wants to look out the windows, even looking at the birds, because all she sees makes her feel bad. Nature now makes us both feel bad, as much as we love it, still to see a gorgeous swamp hen near the side of the road, or a dog running around off its leash, even looking out not seeing as many rabbits knowing it's the season they poison them all, it's all to horrible, too much pain and suffering, so she's withdrawing even more.

We've been so lucky how it's all gone for us so far as both of us being able to be with each other virtually nonstop. I've worked a little casual work over the years, had to do things for the dole, but mostly we've been able to stay together, and more and more just inside the house without wanting to go out for drives or long walks in the parks and reserves like we used to.

She has amassed a huge collection of books from the op shops. She loves reading all about how bad other peoples lives are, books I'd never touch, but ones that she's encouraged me to read or has read out to me, all of which have helped us no end in understanding our own pain, seeing it in humanity, and helping us to feel bad so we can express yet more bad feelings.

I read about stuff on the Internet to do with the world's goings on and anything spiritual, although I've about had enough of all of that lately. So as we've both changed we've come inside in a way, coming back to ourselves, having been forced outside and away from our true selves by our parents.

And we have changed hugely, mostly on the inside. We have little exterior changes, for example, Marion suddenly realised that she can actually open another bottle of Darling and have one with her on the table in front of her couch, and one in the kitchen, all of about five metres away. So she can squirt herself wherever she pleases, not having to walk

all that way back to her couch from the kettle every time.

And although it might seem like a small thing, it's a huge change for her, showing her that she is no longer under the power of her parents, that she can have things how she wants them, and how they suit her. She was never allowed to find out what did suit her, what she was like, what she liked or disliked, where she wanted her things, as she never had any or if she did, they had always be how her mother wanted them to be. So as she's letting go of that total control her parents had over her, so she's able to express and feel what she really wants to do, and for now, she wants a bottle of perfume there and there. And even being able to have TWO bottles, and even TWO BOTTLES ON THE GO AT THE SAME TIME, unheard of, never in her life, perfume was frowned upon anyway, but she only could have one thing at a time and had to finish that before she got another if she was lucky.

And we're so lucky that she likes Darling and Kate Moss' Kate which only cost \$19 and \$15 dollars respectively on special - that they do have specials! First she bought a bottle of Dior's Diorissimo delighting in the airy Lilly of the Valley fragrance, but at \$135 a bottle and with it not lasting very long on her, it was a luxury we couldn't afford, and definitely not so she can have six bottles of it on the go at the same time if she wants to.

And she can't believe she likes the more deeper intriguing Darling so much, having loved Kate for a few months, and that it's ALL HERS, and that I HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH IT, NO SAY IN HOW MUCH SHE USES, OR WHEN SHE USES IT. It's lucky I like the smell too.

And then she can have a few bottles at once, it's within our budget, THAT I SAY YES, AND WHY DON'T YOU BUY TWO OR THREE; and that she doesn't have to be limited to one, not being able to buy another bottle until she's finished it; she can't believe it all, as if she's being let out into life, her own life, a life she might even like a bit for the first time in her life.

And even though she had perfumes on and off through her working life, still it's nothing like it is now, she had them back then for all the wrong reasons, all part of her self-denial and the show she had to maintain so as to be acceptable. She had those perfumes really for everyone else, not simply for her own pleasure, whereas now IT'S ALL FOR HER. And for Marion to begin to feel like, and even have, a life that's all for her - her own life, that is magnificent, I have prayed for it everyday since I met her and understood the pain and horror she grew up in; and so having witnessed her speaking out all that pain and agony, seeing it on her face and in her whole body, and seeing it leaving her bit by bit, and all that it's helped her to see; and now to see that she can enjoy the simple pleasure of having her own perfumes for herself and to squirt on WHENEVER SHE FEELS TO; and for her to see that she does actually feel to, it all being part of her

self, is a tribute to what can be achieved through ones healing.

And as to whether the perfumes remain is neither here nor there, she will use them for as long as they provide her with the experiences she needs. And once she's expressed all the feelings, good and bad that result from them; and once she's uncovered all the truth that comes from them, then they will possibly go; but as to whether they will go before she dies or whether they will be a part of her life for the rest of it, who knows, and who cares, because she's only interested in all she feels.

## 134. Mary summarising other New Age concepts and beliefs.

Tuesday, 29 April 2014

Hello Mary?

Yes James, go ahead.

You've been tuned into my mind?

Of course, and that's why you're wanting to write with me tonight. I thought it was a good idea that you had, for us go over some of the latest New Age concepts and beliefs.

I found a new website that talked about a lot of them, it's all far different now from when I was involved in it about twenty years ago. And even though a lot of the concepts we've already discussed, it occurred to me that it might be useful to go over them again briefly, something like a summary - your comments on them of course.

Certainly James, so let's begin.

All right, I'll scan various articles and pick the interesting bits. And the first one is, Lightworker-

Meaningless - no such thing. A mental delusion contrived by people not wanting to face the truth of their childhood repression, by instead going off into their minds creating such fantasy for themselves.

They believe they are having a good effect on the world, on humanity, helping to advance it in light.

They might believe that, however they are doing no such thing. All they are doing is advancing their negative state, their minds control over themselves, all to avoid embracing and living true to their bad feelings.

They wouldn't believe you Mary - would probably say I'm channeling some dark entity who is trying to mislead them and take them away from the very light they are supposedly advancing in.

They can believe what they like James, but it won't do any good for their soul. It will, and indeed is, advancing their state of untruth, and if they are happy with that, wanting to delude themselves they are advancing their soul, so be it, there's nothing I can do about it. You are all free to do as you please - within certain limits.

Channeling entities, even dark entities, Archons, demiurge - whatever they are.

Entities and such like are only the mind spirits in this case James. Nothing more.

These channelers believe they are talking to very high entities.

Probably mind spirits in the second or at best fourth mansion world. The higher sixth mansion world spirits would consider themselves too far beyond such 'lower' levels of 'knowledge'.

Reincarnation.

False doctrine. If you persist in believing in it, it will only lead you further into the control of your mind. These people fear being taken over by the 'evil ones', the dark entities, the ones who are the hidden and secret controllers, always looking for the conspiracy afoot. And so they believe they are 'in the light' and so 'protected' from the dark, but they fail to understand they are all already, by fiat of being conceived onto the Earth, in the dark, having been conceived into the Rebellion and Default, and so into evil, which makes them evil too. You are evil, looking within your evilness, within your darkness, for the light. So you look over there and say, ah, that is lighter than that darkness, so that is good, that is the truth, that is the true light, that is the way I must go to rid myself entirely of the bad. However you are only moving from one side to the other within the evil and rebellious system. The only true way out into the real light is to do your feeling- or soul-healing.

So these people are not escaping the conspiracy, they are buying into it even more, just deluding themselves even further.

They say they want to live true, they want the truth. And indeed have found it and are living it.

They say it, but they are not making it their life's work by looking to their feelings to uncover it.

I didn't understand about looking to my feelings back when I too believed I was growing in truth through the New Age.

You always wanted the highest truth James, right from the beginning, which you have now found. You had to start somewhere in your 'quest' for it, just as are these people. And so for you as

determined by your soul and the Mother and Father, the New Age was right for you to start in. It was the only alternative available to you from mainstream religions, other than various Eastern philosophies, none of which appealed to you. And so these people believe they too have found an acceptable alternative, however should they sincerely and with all their heart be desiring the truth, and be prepared to GIVE UP EVERY BELIEF THEY HAVE to gain it, they will eventually find your work. If they are not prepared to give up every belief in their pursuit of truth, they will remain bound up in their controlling minds as they currently are.

And this is where you differed from such people, you were prepared to give up all that your spiritual enquires were showing you at each step along the way, should something else come along that appealed more and felt right. And you still live like that. If something came along that felt more right than all you've done with Marion and Jesus and myself, then you'd go that way, ending what you've done with us.

True, and I often reassess it all, but all I'm doing now only keeps proving to me it is right for me, and all else I considered doesn't even figure anymore. Such as all this New Age stuff.

You've come a long way James, and in some respects, you haven't even started your spiritual growth yet, that beginning in earnest once you've healed your negative state.

Mary they have this notion about ascension, I don't quite understand it, we've talked about it before, but that it's to happen some time - they are to ascend and go somewhere else and into some other state of being - the fifth dimension.

Fantasy James. Nothing like that is going to happen. All that will happen if they don't embrace their healing is they'll die and move into the first mansion world and continue living and believing such things in the mind mansion worlds. And they'll tie themselves up doing 'good works' there and advancing their moral lives, being 'all nice and all loving', whilst adding yet more layers to their controlling minds.

Gods are to return.

Nonsense.

April the 15th was supposed to be the big day of ascension. And it didn't happen, like all the other days previously.

As it never will, as there is no such thing.

Why do they keep making such announcements at the risk of losing followers when the dates come and go with nothing happening.

Suspense, drama, hope. Then make up some excuse, then build it up again for the next date. It's

all a waste of time James, giving such people a false sense of power, the same with their followers: and you just never know, what if these people are right, and you gave up following them, you failed having been 'tested', and the ascension happened and you missed out.

Yeah, I see what you mean Mary, you'd be stuffed, left all alone.

Then you might be able to get on with looking to your feelings to help you really grow in truth.

The ascension is supposed to remove all pain and all that's wrong with you.

The same as death, that's what the mind spirits are driving at. It's what happened to them, and they know it's what will happen to these people, so when they die, such spirits can say: see, we told you it would happen, all your pain has been taken away.

Yeah, but somehow I don't think just dying is part of the ascension equation - that would be too mundane.

Such is life James - mundane to say the least...

Okay Mary, moving right along.. one of the entities - St. Germain - that name has been around for a long time - says the higher dimensional beings had a little trouble getting the portal that they've been building for thousands of years commissioned in time for the April 15 kickoff.

All to sound impressive James, as there is no such thing, these spirits indulging in such things like Star Trek and movies of similar themes. A lot of the inspiration for such shows comes from the mind spirits, they can play around with their minds doing all sorts of things in the mind worlds, some of which they then impress upon receptive minds on Earth. So the notion of portals and such things, moving between worlds is not new to them because they do move between the mind mansion worlds, moving up in dimension from the lower to the higher. And so to couch such experiences that they have in a physical universe sense, such as: you can time travel by accessing such 'holes in space' and portals of light, you can move inter dimensionally, you can move around the universe and so on, then becomes all very appealing to unhappy people full of unexpressed childhood feelings who'd rather continue running away from and trying to escape from such bad feelings.

I see what you mean Mary. So they couch all such terms and things they can do as spirits in appealing terms for us on Earth, all thinking we can achieve such levels of mastery over ourselves and our minds as they can in their mind worlds. All in there plans to try and create the mind worlds on Earth. To manifest all they have and are over there down here.

That's right James.

It was also apparently suggested - or those in the know were told - that these higher aliens and entities were going to come in their space ships arriving on the April 25, gee it was meant to be a big month this month. There were also all sorts of other predictions for April to do with the end of the financial system, none of which happened. Our space saviours must have got the arrival dates wrong again. God I'd hate to have to rely on them. I mean, really Mary, it's like some pathetic comedy. At least the New Age when I was involved was about trying to gain truths and information to help one live truer to themselves, even though it was all only mind stuff which I didn't understand at the time, but there wasn't anything about all these grand sorts of things happening. Half the people being taken off the planet by friendly aliens - at least I hope they are friendly, you can never be certain about these sorts of things you know, who can you trust these days; and the other half being sent up through some portal into the Promised... whatever.

Now Archangel Michael has appeared again, this time incarnated as George Bush. It's so bizarre and it just seems to get more extravagant with each channeling.

No reincarnation James; no Archangel Michael. If such 'truth seekers' were to read The Urantia Book, they'd understand the truth behind the word Michael, and then how they are misusing it.

And there are supposedly lots of 'incarnates' - Ashtar Command, and reptiles, all sorts of other beings who have and are apparently incarnating to help save mankind.

More nonsense James.

Whenever I read Ashtar Command it reminds me of years ago, as they were around when I used to go to the Spiritualists Union church in Brunswick. I liked sitting in their circle although their bad mediums made such hard work of it all. However I remember 'Monca of the Star Corp' coming to me, and that always makes me smile now, one of my fond memories. And Monca proceeded to tell me about all these space ships that were stationed off the port-beam of Earth, just waiting for the command to be given to come and rescue us - Mary, who was Monca? It was all good fun, I loved it all.

One of the Celestial spirits assigned to help you with such experiences of spirits. The Celestial pretended to be of the 'Star Corp' to sound impressive to you, all to help you feel what you felt about such things. And we were all very pleased that you laughed at it at the time not taking it seriously. You considered it against your inner perceptions, but soon put it aside chalking it up to yet another strange experience with spirits but one not to be taken seriously.

And my next fond memory of that time was when you and Jesus came to the circle one time, I distinctly remember 'seeing' you descend into the middle of the circle whilst the medium of the group was going on about something irrelevant, not even noticing that something incredible was happening right under her very nose.

We cloaked ourselves James, so you'd receive us but we'd not disturb all the mind spirits present

at that meeting. Such things are easily for us higher spirits to do, so we can descend right into the midsts of such goings on, without anyone being the wiser. We wanted you to experience the contrast between us - our light, and that which the spiritualists group was working with. We wanted you to understand how inane the group was, how it wasn't doing anything spiritually, how it was nothing more than a waste of time for all those involved on a true spiritual level. You can see now it was of course of value to such people, helping them advance their negative states, but it was all apart of our helping you to sharpen your inner senses so as to help you create more of a bond with Jesus and myself. You still use that experience as one in which you could 'feel our light' and compare it to the mind worlds and feel how lacking in true spiritual light they are. As there weren't many spiritual circles going on in Melbourne at that time, so the Spiritualist Union was inundated with mind spirits on all levels all hoping to make contact with people on Earth, and it was that energy, although not very pure or refined, that you enjoyed. But you also knew it was not going to lead to anything for you.

Prime Creator, Source, and that it's said you can't channel Source, even though many people apparently claim to be doing it.

You can speak with the Mother and Father James, through your soul via your soul-perceptions, there is a special channel between all souls and the Mother and Father, but this channel will only be activated upon completion of ones healing, once you've ended your denial and rebellion against the Mother and Father. And you can also communicate with your indwelling spirits as being God. So there is some truth to 'looking within' so as to connect with Source. But you won't be able to do it to any degree other than gain a little insight and feeling to go this way or that on occasion. Some people as with anything, will be able to 'speak easily to God', however they'll have to be careful not to just be speaking with mind spirits pretending to be God. Yet some people do have a genuine rapport with their indwelling spirits, but of course as you know James, just because you speak with it, doesn't necessarily mean that it's going to lead you out of your darkness and truth-denial. If you are still wanting to live untrue and evolve your negative state, then God as well as your indwelling spirit will readily comply, just as you experienced with Bob, he leading you up the garden path at times when you've wanted and believed he was leading you closer to the truth of yourself.

Yeah that's right, those too were great experiences, however disappointingly, Bob turned out to be a lousy trader. He sucked me in, he said he would help me trade when I was first starting out. And so he'd say, Buy now and of course the market would up, but I'd not have any money on the bet, I'd just be practising with him. Then when I did have money on it, he would say Buy, and it would go down, and I'd lose; and so it was that Bob helped me to take responsibility for my own feelings, instead of hoping God might step in and take over by calling the shots - that's the trading shots. All so I could get off the dole.

It was all a very valuable learning experience for you James, helping you to understand that God is leading you into your evilness, and wants you to experience it, and for as long as required, to

give you all you need from it. And then God will lead you out of it when it's time to heal yourself of it. And all through your feelings, and not with your mind.

Yes, but I just wish God had had it in mind that I could have won a bit through the trading, you know, so I could have at least had one thrill of Bob telling me to buy and sell and it worked. But alas, that wasn't for me...

No James, you had to get on with the true things, winning money that way would have only delayed your healing, it was far better for Bob to suck you in as he did, then to abandon you when he did, all to help bring up more of your repressed feelings. All so you could feel abandoned and angry for being taken for the ride, just as your parents did to you all the time.

I can see that now Mary, as you're saying that, I'd not made that connection before.

And so you can see James, there is always value in discussing such healing experiences for there is always more for you to gain from them, this being what we've told you the Celestials do having healed themselves as they share their healing experiences, all which helps them see even more truth as to how it all was for them.

Yes, I see what you mean. So the further Marion and I progress, the more we'll get out of all we've been through.

Which is how you evolve, always drawing from your experiences, right the way back to your conception.

And the Ascended Masters, Mary?

Mind spirits who think they are rather special. And who will not give you anything that will help your true ascension of truth, because they as yet they don't even know about it, as they don't know about the doing of their true healing.

Mary, you just answered something for me then. I was saying to Marion earlier how fixed these New Age people are in all they believe, when they say they are wanting to know the truth. And I guess that were I starting out today I too would be fixed in it all, failing to see how mad and childish it all is - no offence to children. But then when you have huge numbers of mind spirits, all who have access to the whole of Earth and so could look in on presumably anyone, yet they remain fixed in their minds and all they believe, not seeing the Divine Love people or The Urantia Book people. So it's just a matter of what you want to see.

What your soul wants you to see James. These people and the mind spirits are not ready to move on - their time has not as yet come. So the mind spirits won't be drawn to anything to do with the Divine Love. And even if they come across it during the course of their 'work', it will not

register with them, they won't make any connection as they are not ready for it. They will even reject it, as many people reject your work who come across it. But as you know for yourself, when you are ready, then suddenly the light goes on and what was right there all along suddenly stands out as if it's the first time you've ever noticed it. When you are so bound up in your negative mind state your mind focus is very narrow, extremely so, so even though with your mind full of all sorts of beliefs that give you the illusion you're greatly aware of all sorts of important things, you're contained within a very narrow part of yourself, blocking your repressed feelings and the true you out more so with every day that you add yet more erroneous beliefs to your mind. And look at all you've gone through James, how many mind circuits you've had to break down, all to break out of your narrow minded belief-box. And you're still breaking it down, and slowly expanding your soul and spiritual awareness through your feelings. To crowd your mind with such rubbish is limiting of itself, you can only do it to the sixth mind mansion world. To expand your awareness through your soul by using your feelings, is limitless.

Mary, I thought there'd be more words and concepts we'd cover, and although we seemed to have just gone over most of what we've already talked about before, however as usual I've thoroughly enjoyed speaking with you.

Really James, as you are feeling, you could easily now spend time with Jesus and myself as you do Marion, with us just speaking about whatever comes to mind. You're ready in mind and feelings to relate to and converse with the Celestials on an ongoing level now you've achieved this much in your healing. However-

I know Mary, say no more, yet I wish it were so. I wish we did have you and Jesus and other Celestials as our friends so we could talk more about it all, other than laboriously typing away. But it's not to be, Marion and I at least have each other. We've both just been plunged down into yet more yuk: anger for me; feeling hated by everyone for Marion, but it hasn't lasted long, and such experiences are now serving to bring us closer together. God the other day she even said she loved me and now likes the way I walk whereas she used to hate it, so something good must be happening. It was probably nothing more than an uptick within her yuk, but we're changing with each other now as much as we're changing with ourselves. I guess that's happened all the way along, as how can it not, however at least we seem to be progressing in a more friendlier manner with each other. We're both getting more in touch with how our parents intense and continual criticism and picking on us has damaged us so much, making us so scared of ourselves and other people. How we're both in a constant state of fear that the other person is going to say some nasty thing to us making us feel rejected and unloved and we'll be thrown out on the rubbish heap. But at least we're the same in it, so we can shit ourselves together, clinging desperately onto each other as much as we're scared of each other.

As I said some time back James, you're coming up out of the worst of it now, you're both changing reflecting how much inner work you've done on yourselves. And your relationship will only continue to get better now as it does within yourselves; and as you can see, all only because

you're allowing yourselves to be the scared little boy and girl that you are, fully acknowledging you are this way and not doing anything to stop such feelings from being there.

Yes, 52, nearly 53, and Marion 63, and really we're still both about three years old terrified of our own parents.

It's all very good James. I will go now, you're fingers are getting tired, as well as your mind. As you can feel, although we covered mostly all we've previously spoken about, there was a lot more to our interaction on the feelings levels, that part being new to you, and really, being the important part with the mind information being secondary.

Yes Mary, I understand what you're saying, I do just love being engaged with you like this, feeling your presence more so these days, and that is far more comforting than what we write about together.

Talk with you soon James. Bye now. Mary M.

## 135. Time for a break?

Thursday, 1 May 2014

Yes James, go ahead.

Hi Mary, just a quick one, more for the record than anything else. I've got that feeling again of coming to another end. And I feel now more than happy with all we've covered, having exhausted some of the topics.

There's always more James.

I understand Mary, but I feel exhausted and no longer interested in them (do I hear readers of these messages sighing with relief??). So I've got that feeling of not writing anything further with you or Jesus unless something untoward happens, or something that is new I come across and can't work out for myself. And that includes should anything out of the ordinary happen to Marion or myself, say concerning our healing. I'm feeling like pulling back in again, and only responding to people on the forum or who email me. However as of course as I'm getting to know, feelings can change, and yes I'm learning nothing is to be fixed in place, even though being a Taurean that's all I want to do, lock everything down in its rightful place. So I'll possibly feel the urge come upon me again to write more sooner rather than later; however right now, I've had enough for the time being.

We'll be here James as you know should you want to write with Jesus or myself.

Thank you Mary, but I'll probably be doing more just in my mind with you. Unless you or the Mother and Father inspire me otherwise.

So I will go now Mary, and having made this pronouncement, see what happens next.

Speak to you soon James. Mary M.

## 136. Mary: Yes James, I want to talk to you about such things.

Sunday, 11 May 2014

At first I thought I wanted to speak with Mary or Jesus about what I saw in my mind today having read yet more articles on the Internet about the End Times and all that's currently happening between the West and Russia involving Ukraine. But then later I thought, no, why bother, what good is it going to do anyone, as it's only my way of seeing things and it might be wrong. But then having thought that, Mary said she did want to talk about it, but I still don't feel too keen, anyway, I'll start and see what happens. I am still trying not to write as much as I have been about such things.

So what it was about was an article of which I have no idea as being true or not, that said Putin was the last of seven special children that have been 'cultivated' (my word) over the years since early last century by the Russian Orthodox Church, and he would lead Russia into fighting and supposedly ridding the world of satanic forces, America being the 'home' (my word) of them. And that recently on a spiritual retreat Putin had seen visions of this, and of war, WWII presumably, the End Times and so on, all of which has put the wind up the Kremlin.

And that the Russian Orthodox Church set about educating and advancing Putin to his position so as to fulfil the Blessed Virgin's requests she made at Fatima to the three young children asking for the consecration of Russia to Her Immaculate Heart. The request having been denied by the Pope some years ago, hence moving us into the end times when there will be wars and persecution for the Church, it all breaking down and presumably giving rise somewhere along the way to the Antichrist.

And once 'the horror' (my words) is over, then Russia will be consecrated by the Holy Father to the Blessed Virgin with her Immaculate Heart triumphant.

And in reading this it suddenly struck me that this is what I've been looking for all these years, a reason to see how the End Times could come about, so Russia is to be used to purge the Church (Roman) of all the Elite and evil controllers, all the hidden people behind the scenes who are using the Church for their own gain, not actually caring two hoots about the spiritual welfare of the people under their care. So Russia will crash the behind the scenes controllers, and when that's done, then the Church having been purified in a sense, will be able to get back to looking after its flock with more care, heart and compassion, and without it being just a front as a controlling and money making venture and everything else it currently is said to be by the alternative press.

And so all Russia will be setting out to do is take down these hidden controllers, no matter where they are, and so involving the Zionists and West sympathisers and controllers and all those

meddling in the world trying to bring about their New World Order and so One world Religion. So the Russian Orthodox Church needs to get rid of these 'bad' people so as to not be forced into or consumed by the One World Religion, as that would spell disaster for those in control of it. And of course all the other world religions would want the same, just to purge all the satanists who want complete dominion over them through One Religion. All so those who believe they do want to do good, can keep going that way.

I couldn't understand why Russia would move out fighting into Europe right to the heart of Germany, then end up being defeated, as so many of the major prophecies say will happen; why would they want to destroy themselves by fighting such a lost cause. But now I understand, I had it wrong, it's not about oil and resources or gaining land and controlling other countries, it's all just to keep going bringing down all those controllers behind the scenes and stopping ending the power of the elite and their New World Order. And then once that's done, stop the war, the goal having been achieved, including the trashing of the Vatican, and letting the world come back to some form of peace, the so-called new age of 1000 golden years.

And I don't care if this happens or not, I might be way off as others I've read suggest that Russia is all part of the big overall plan of the powers behind the scenes, they all playing out their roles), however what strikes me Mary is that really it seems like a higher battle going on, one between different factions of mind spirits. Those wanting to take over the whole of Earth and no doubt also take over completely in their worlds, getting rid of all the different religions and having just one; and then those other mind spirits who want to keep it as it is, with all the different religions and people and spirits being free to choose whichever one they like.

Which is exactly why I wanted you to write about it James, because that's exactly what is going on, this being what I wanted you to see.

Indeed there are those in the mind spirit worlds who believe everyone in those worlds should be united as one, so one religion - spirituality or spiritual system - that everyone adheres to (and the very opposite of all Divine Love Spirituality is). And by doing so, so they believe then everyone will be far happier and the mind worlds would move a lot closer to perfection, getting rid of all the undesirable elements that many spirits want to indulge in, such as being homosexual and other amoral ways of being, and in their minds making the worlds morally true and pure, thereby raising them all to a much higher and God-like awareness, vibration and light. They see the evolution of the mind worlds is for them all to become as the high sixth world is, so devoid of all that's on the lower levels. Which as you understand James, is really just asserting far greater control over the lower spirits and also people on Earth by introducing the New World Order and One World Religion, which is all far more evil than just letting everyone be free to do as they please, indulging in whatever fanciful religion or belief system they want to.

I see what you mean Mary, and yes, that all makes sense. They just wanting it all their way, just as our parents wanted it all their way. So ultimately I guess in this united One World Religion there would be the Pope of all Popes, or an Ascended Master or someone, some top man spirit and possibly also a top woman spirit, who would then be the likes of how the Caligastia's were: the ultimate 'spiritual' controllers of humanity.

Exactly James. And it would be a man and woman spirit, that being to gratify women's liberation, and then a religion that no one can complain about. And the New Religion would take the best all religions have to offer, together with the best of the New Age ideologies, all the self-help and positive thinking, all to ultimately be the more perfect way of denying all your bad feelings, of keeping your whole childhood repression repressed forever. And that would then be the conclusion of the Rebellion, humanity would be the most evil it could be, the most controlled, living the greatest of all fantasies, united as one being as it were all of the high sixth world level of mind control. And all the feelings of people on Earth and in the mind worlds would be dominated by the minds of everyone, so they would be able to create their own feelings using their minds, feeling good, happy and loving to their hearts content, going even one step further than what is generally thought of as creating your own reality - it being a reality of complete feeling-control by the mind: so feeling denial, so soul denial, so personality and truth of oneself denial. So all unnatural and not a true expression of natural love as would be expressed by feelings that were lived true to ones soul and not controlled by ones mind.

So to thwart this coming to fruition, other mind spirits and through the likes of Russia as I was talking about, want to keep things as they are. Why don't these spirits see that the One World and One Spirit Religion is the way to go?

Because, as you said, then they would lose the power they have. They would have to give up their current control and become under the power of the Two Great Ones (who would in a very inferior way be the very opposite of the Avonal pair), who would sit on the spiritual thrones of humanity in the mind mansion worlds. They see they would lose everything they have, such as you said about the Russian Orthodox Church, which has managed so far to keep the secret and hidden controllers out of its system because of direct help it receives through such visions and psychic people in its ranks who can liaise with such mind spirits who don't want the One World or Spirit Religion.

So Mary, it is going down - will it happen? It's sure been prophesied enough, and things seem to be heading in that direction at the moment.

I can't say James, wait and see. It's for you to work through for yourself, because there is too much at stake in what experience you will live, whether it happens or not, all of which is vital for your soul growth and development.

I have been having other what I'd say are more far reaching perceptions I guess, sort of inklings, but all a bit foggy, and not enough to want to speak with you at the moment about. But if such things were to come to pass, then I can see what you mean about all the experience involved.

Such things you're perceiving currently James are being brought about by Bob in conjunction with your soul, 'bleeding' such images and thoughts and things for you to consider, into your

mind. It's not a matter of whether or not such things happen either, but all the inner environment they help to create within you for the experiences you require. Such things happening more on a psychic level. But also they are not to take you away from your feelings, which you are still struggling with at living true to and being able to freely express.

Yes I've had another trying day of that today. Marion has been pointing it all out to me yet again, just how shut off to so much of myself I still am, and how much I don't see her as a separate person, seeing herself as part of myself, which is all a part of mum, dad and Gran.

We went over it again, why she is so in touch with her feelings and always has been, and why I am so out of touch with mine and have always been.

And as she said, she hated her mother and father and was allowed to hate them. Her parents didn't stop her feeling such feelings, although she wasn't allowed to show or express them, they didn't tell her such feelings were wrong being unaware that she even had them, and then make her change by telling her she felt the opposite, as your parents did to you. So she remained separate from them, retaining her connection with her feelings, and especially her bad ones, whereas you had to 'leave' yourself, side with and even become in a sense your parents, and telling yourself as they told you, that you didn't feel bad, that you felt good. And that you loved your parents, and had nothing to fear from them, and that it was everyone else in the world who were the bad ones. So you can't directly connect with and relate to your hidden feelings that make you feel you hate your parents and how they treated you - that just doesn't compute because your mind has been so heavily brainwashed by them to believe they are not the bad ones, they are not the causes of all your bad feelings and rotten life. And as you were saying earlier to Marion, you don't feel - believe - you've had a bad life, and that they even made you believe you are grateful to them for giving you a great life, all because you didn't end up in gutter or die of starvation. But your life has in many ways been worse than Marion's, worse than people who live in gutters and die of starvation because many of those people at least weren't made to go against their feelings as much as you have been, they being allowed to express their misery in their poor physical state. You've had to keep yourself out of the gutter, so you're in a far worse soul condition than those people who might have only suffered on a physical level.

But what about those people who were turned against themselves like I have been and are also in the gutter and starving.

They are a minority James, but yes, certainly there are people like that, but still you understand what I'm saying concerning yourself.

I do Mary, and I'm working at accepting it - again. I thought I had accepted it about myself but obviously I still had more to accept.

As you will James right the way through till the end of your healing.

Yes, intellectually I understand that, but yes, I have to get to it through my feelings.

And so you just have to keep expressing all you can the best you can - that is all that's asked of you by your soul and the Mother and Father. You are inching your way forward as you break down your blocks and barriers shining your light of truth on them; your erroneous controlling beliefs are still giving way, and each time they do, so more of your true feelings can come up for you to recognise and express.

Well Mary, having not felt like writing about this at all when we first started, thank you, as I have enjoyed it a lot. It's helped me put more of my bigger picture into perspective, and I did want to write about my feeling denial again, which you introduced so perfectly.

I thought I would help you out a little James, just as I've buoyed you up a little in my light, all so we could get this work done. It needs to be done, and I know you still don't understand or fully appreciate why, as you're not meant to yet, however it does and it will and so you will keep feeling like writing even if Jesus or I have to give you a bit of a helping hand.

And it's right that you stay true to your feelings, and if you don't feel like writing, then don't, all the while speaking as best you can about it all to Marion.

I'll try. At least she hasn't given up on me yet. I told her again this evening she should just dump me for what's the point, I'll never be able to express myself freely and truly, and she has to work so hard with me; I'm sure she'd be much better off not having the stress. But as she said, she's got nowhere else to go, and at least she can speak to me, even if it is working with and on me, still it's better than nothing at all, not being able to speak about and have anyone there to listen to her.

I do wish my parents had just given up on me and dumped me.

They couldn't James because then they'd have had no one they could so easily have power over, so they had to keep you onside, to make you 'one of them', all so they could grow in their false power.

Shit Mary, I've only just touched on that before, but now with you saying that I can see it so clearly; so as much as mum didn't want me, all the bother and everything, and with all her complaining and threats of getting rid of me and sending me away, she would never have done it because as you say, then she'd be losing her captive audience and a huge part of her power.

That's right James. And there's more in there for you to see too. However I have done my part this evening, so I will leave you now, and speak to you again soon.

Thank you again Mary, thank you so much.

You're welcome James and it's a real pleasure for me to work with you like this, seriously, it is, and

more so than you can possibly understand... which you will understand in time.

I get that feeling again, sort of a motherly feeling from you.

More for you to think about James. Until next we speak - Mary M.

Well you have said you and Jesus are our spiritual parents-

Even more to it than that for you James, and for Marion too. Bye now.

Always more bloody mysteries...

(The next day - today, having read yet more speculation about what might be going on in the world behind the scenes, I want to say again, that I have no idea about what I said coming to pass. And that as Mary pointed out, really it doesn't matter anyway, as the important part about it for me to understand is what is going on in the mind worlds and their negative and controlling influence on us. I get the feeling that really it's all coming to a head in some way in the mind worlds, their power and control being taken to some level which will coincide with the end of Mary's and Jesus' age and the beginning of the new one they talk about. And as to what happens on Earth, I am feeling increasingly like I'm just a bystander watching it all happen, and less am I interested in trying to work out what really is going on behind the scenes. It all being a projection of my trying to work out what was going on behind the scenes in my own family, as I couldn't ask mum or dad about it - about their relationship, but it all fell apart and they divorced when I was ten. So I guess that's what I'm waiting for and looking to see the signs of in the world, for it to all fall apart as all the controlling powers divorce other controlling powers and nothing is as it was.)

## 137. Soulmates hating each other.

Tuesday, 13 May 2014

Mary, Marion has taken us yet again deeper into accepting our yuk. This morning, having felt very bad for a couple of days, and still feeling bad, she was saying as part of her speaking about how bad she felt, that it's rubbish her and I being soulmates because we're both useless, wretched, nothing people with completely no point to our existence, and who can't do anything loving for each other. We just look at each other and say how bad we feel, how unloved we feel and have always felt. We have nothing to look forward to, no hope of even becoming loving, two miserable people who have always felt so lonely.

And as she was speaking the truth of how we both are, it struck me that yes, it does actually make sense, that if we are soulmates as you and Jesus reckon, then naturally whilst being in our evilness we should be of no love with and for each other as well as ourselves. And so we'd be the

total opposite of what most people believe soulmates would be like: completely in love with each other, eternally happy being together, as if two peas from the same pod, and living caring for each other and wanting nothing else in life because of feeling so ecstatically happy and in love with each other. Yet Marion and I are nothing like this.

Yes James, more truth spoken from her lips and helping you to see more clearly the truth of your negative state. For even though you can't know the truth of whether you are soulmates or not, as such truth would only become known to you through your feelings once you've finished your healing, still as something for you to technically consider is indeed what you picked up on and what Marion was alerting you to.

She doesn't see that it's any big deal, she doesn't see that anything she says is any big deal, she just keeps feeling worse and worse about herself.

She's not meant to James, and she can't whilst she's still living completely against herself. So all she can feel is all her bad feelings and self hatred and being hated by everyone else including you, and feeling all alone with no help from us or her Indwelling spirit or even the Mother and Father. She is of course unconsciously helped but she's not as yet to become aware of that, not like you by hearing other voices in your mind.

I understand that too Mary as I was explaining that once again to her tonight, but she can't accept any of it, even still saying all my writing with you and all I do on the forum and with my websites is stupid and a waste of time.

She is to remain completely self-focused on her feelings, and NOTHING more, so not suffering the slightest distraction, which as you know, she rebuffs you the moment you start to speak about things that might take her away from her feelings, and particularly her bad ones.

As much as she hates feeling bad, she sure fights any interference to her feeling bad.

She has to stay absolutely true to her bad feelings as they come up. It's vitally important, and she's only getting stronger in it the more you support her and lessen your interference.

Yeah I have backed off a lot, preferring instead to try and be as feeling-focused on myself as I can and not trying to tell her how she should be. But getting back to soulmates, so really in our evilness, we should if anything, aspire to be with our soulmates in our most unlovingness we can.

Yes James because you are unloving, you are rebelling against love and its truth, so were two soulmates together in their evilness, they'd be as unloving with each other as they can be; and as you said, the very opposite of loving - or of what you understand love to be.

And so I suppose that of itself would be an incredible experience for such a pair. But I would

have thought if you were so unloving, so you'd repel and reject each other, so be at the opposite ends of the Earth, that being a truer reflection of anti-soulmate love.

You would have thought, but now you can see there is in fact far more experience to be had and gained by being brought together by your soul whilst you are both so unloving and personality-denying.

Yeah I can see that too, that's what struck me this morning when Marion said that. So for the soul to 'hold together' its two halves whilst they are completely trying to reject each other and themselves... yes, I guess that would be an incredible thing to experience, the very opposite of how good it must be when both halves are true and perfect. And to be able to do your healing together, so work back into your evilness seeing how much you hate each other because of how hated you feel, how unloving you both are, how nothing and pointless you both feel, all as Marion was saying, all as it's been for both us, and yet still be there for each other because you can't be with anyone else. I can see that in this light, even if we're not soulmates, still just as two people obviously bound together to do their healing and so live truth to their evilness, to help and allow each other fully accept it, all whilst longing for the truth of ones repressed feelings, that of itself is an incredible experience, as I feel our experience together is.

And I was also thinking Mary about how many soulmates in the Padgett Messages consist of one of the pair having already done their healing and being a Celestial and waiting for the other one or even helping the other lower down to embrace the Divine Love and presumably do their healing, still all with the emphasis on a great love between the pair, or at least coming from the healed one to the one who is valiantly trying to work their way up to being with their true partner in the Celestials. But nothing like what Marion was talking about today.

No James, it wasn't for Jesus or the Celestials to speak about such things, such information and truth was to remain hidden so you and Marion could find it out for yourselves.

And so it's just occurring to me, that possibly it could be said that in one sense, the greatest show of love a soulpair can demonstrate would be when they both together with each other become completely true to their evilness, both feeling completely unloved and so completely unloving of each other - even hating each other. And that certainly turns being loving and what love is on its head.

As you are understanding James, there is more to love than what you on Earth know and have experienced it to be. Because from what you say, there are facets or sides to love that from the outside as you have pointed out would seem the most unloving, and yet perhaps as you are also saying, are in fact a demonstration of the most loving. For each of the pair to be together united in such a deep love that even they cannot understand or perceive or express it whilst in their anti-love states, yet nevertheless is still there all the same, inextricably uniting them, would suggest something of the true strength of soulmate love.

Perhaps it all bullshit Mary. I mean we talk about all of this, but as how Marion and I have been feeling yesterday and today, really, who cares, and so what. And perhaps it's all nonsense all this soulmate stuff and everything else, and the plain simple truth is that Marion and I are hopeless useless fuckers who can't relate to anyone else and are so pathetic and such failures in life that all we can do is just stay with each when we don't feel any real love for each other, all because we're too scared of being alone, now that we have actually *found* each other. And that we are nothing and there is no point, and all the Divine Love and the Mother and Father is all crap, meaningless, and just something for me anyway, to amuse myself with by writing all this rubbish.

And perhaps you are correct James. But the trouble you face is you're caught in a bind. Because you know you can't go back to how you were, neither of you can, for you're no longer as you were having changed too much. And so as you were talking about it with Marion, you're stuck with each other, and as you both can hardly move or physically function, and with you both getting older and feeling less interested in anything the world has to offer, so you have to see it through to the end.

If there is an end. That might all be crap as well Mary.

True, but as you can't go back, and you can't stop it and separate and go your different ways, you both can only keep going and see what happens.

It sounds stupid and pathetic of itself, that we can't separate and go our different ways, for why can't we, all we'd have to do is do it... but we can't. We're both too useless to do that. It would only happen if we had to separate for some reason beyond our control, like one of us dying. But neither of us can do it even when we're yelling at each other at how much we hate being together. Perhaps that's all part of our block and we'll heal it one day and then be able to go our separate ways. Marion is shit scared of dying and it being worse in spirit for her, and that she'll be all alone still; and then if I die, we'll be back together in our pathetic state still unable to do anything. Or, if I die first, provided she doesn't have to go and live in the worse hell for the most evil, ugly, putrid people like she feels she is, she'll be stuck with me all over again, and even worse, for the rest or eternity! It's all pretty fucked.

And it can't be anything else James, for how can it when you are dealing with everything at it's most unloving. So in her truth of how unloved she feels, she is not going to expect spirit life to be any more loving than Earth is, and as she's never felt loved so far in her life, so there's not much to look forward to in the next, even with all the reports back about spirits feeling so much more loved when they arrive in spirit.

Yeah she says that won't happen to her, as you said, because she's never had love or any good things happen to her right through her life, whereas all those people did have some good things happen, and some love.

Today she asked me to print out some pictures of Iris Murdoch whom she loves - she's

currently reading Peter Conradi's biography of Iris having just read John Bayley's three books about her and his life when she was sick with Alzheimer's - and I kept asking her if she wanted to print more. And she did, and different sizes of the pictures she'd chosen from the Internet as she's cutting them out and sticking them all over the fridge; and the further we went, the more stressed and anxious she became, to where she had to start talking about how bad she felt. And we kept going, more and more pictures, and she was saying how bad she felt, but then she said, that's enough, and as soon as she said that, all her bad feelings went away. And then as we talked about it all, it occurred to her that it was the first time in her whole life when she had been freely able to do something until she FELT she didn't want to do it anymore. And that with her parents she'd never been able to do that, they always controlling all she did. And she's always controlled herself through her adult life never actually allowing herself to be free to get to that point. To keep going having more and more and more and as much as she wants, until she feels she's had enough.

And when she was explaining all that to me, I felt so sorry for her, for never knowing what most people, myself included, do as a matter of course not even thinking about it, feeling free to do all you like for as long as you like and saying no when you feel you've had enough. But then having just written that, I guess it's all relative because I know there are many things I don't actually allow myself to do right to the end, I too stop myself, so still being under the control of mum and dad.

That's right James, all of which you are both breaking down, all that over-control which you've taken over from your parents readily and unconsciously applying it to yourselves and each other. You were much freer - just as free as Marion was today - in supporting her in printing out as many as she wanted to print. You would have stopped her at times gone by as you were wanting to go down to the beach to have your walk in the sun, but you stayed with her supporting and even encouraging her, so putting her first, all of which then allowed her to feel her stress of going beyond her invisible boundaries and breaking through and feeling freer in herself.

She realised too because of it, that even in her speaking and all her relationships she can't just keep going for as long as she feels to, she has to stop it all very quickly.

It has to be right through everything, because it's how she was formed. And it's the same for you all.

It's still so hard to accept that the whole point of our healing IS to feel as bad as we do feel deep down. To allow ourselves to feel it, and to bring all those feelings up and out so we can be them now in our adult life. And then to feel so we can know what it really does feel like being of no love. So feel as bad as feeling not being loving feels like. And that this is the correct way to go; and to keep allowing yourself to feel as bad and useless and putrid and evil and unloving and whatever else comes up. And to not fight against such feelings, to just allow yourself to be them. I've got to keep saying it over and over so I can make be my new pattern in my anti-me programmed mind.

All whilst you long for the truth of your feelings. For with the truth you can then know yourself in your evilness, and as you said James, know what such feelings mean. And yes, that is the right way for you to go to heal yourselves of your evilness. That is unconditionally loving yourself. You are evil, okay, so accept that one hundred percent about yourself. So allow yourself to feel as evil and unloving and anti-truth that you are. And that is as loving as you can be, similar to what we were saying about the soulmate love in your anti love condition of mind and will. You are loving yourself to the greatest degree by unconditionally allowing yourself to be as evil and no-love as you FEEL you are. And even though you might not feel a great love of yourself and for yourself, because you are of no-love, and so can't, still on a deeper or higher inner level, there is great love, and the most self-love. And then you can take that all the way to God, for as much as on one level it pains and hurts the Mother and Father to make you become anti-Them, and anti love and truth, anti personality, anti yourself; still They are completely the most loving in Their unconditionality by allowing and even making you experience your evilness and rejection of self and Them.

However They are not forcing you, you are still willingly wanting to go the way of no love, that all being as your soul has been created to do, even though still it's your souls Creator that has chosen to make you be that way.

Yeah, I see what you're saying Mary. So the most loving a parent can be, is to unconditionally accept its child, something we'd naturally do were we true and perfect, yet something we on Earth are miles away from experiencing.

And when humanity finally does get there James, then it will know more about love than it currently does. All you know about love now is only love from within an evil state, you know nothing about what true love is all about. You have no real idea about what natural love is or even feels like in its pure state, and even less the Divine Love. And you can't, for how can you when you're minds are in control of your feelings and so dictating to you all what love is. So what is love in evil... and it's certainly not what you might think and believe it is. How many parents feel they love their children, and yet parent them conditionally, which is not being truly loving - it being evil. How many children who've been made to accept this false love grow up believing they feel so loving of and loved by their partners and their own children. And yet are these 'so in love' people unconditionally loving their children allowing their children to grow up totally free and true to their soul? You can't be truly loving when you are evil, that being what evil is all about - the rejection of true love. And so you have to contrive a feeling you call and feel is love, because you have nothing else. And it's just too hard to live feeling as you really feel, the truth of yourselves in your anti-love states, just as you and Marion are trying to do, all because you only feel bad, and so, so bad. So you have to make up this mind-love to stop yourselves living and feeling the truth of your unlovingness. But that is not being loving. That is of course being what you really are - evil and anti yourself. And it's what you can only be, because you can't be unconditional with yourself whilst you're rejecting and denying so much of yourself - so many of your bad feelings.

So when you do want to start to truly love yourself, then you are faced with having to do your healing, as there is no other way. To love all the evil and untruth that you are. So love through total unconditional acceptance of all your unwanted hidden bad feelings.

And as you and Marion have felt James, you work your way down into your full self and feeling acceptance step by step. Bad feelings surface, you accept, express and seek their truth. Then with that truth you love yourself a little more unconditionally, enough so you have the strength to then accept a little more of your self-denial as more bad feelings surface. Then with a little more truth so you can move yet deeper into yourself, and so it goes until you can completely feel as bad as you do and understand, because you feel it, the truth of why you feel that way. And when you can completely accept all of your wrongness, all of your badness, all your bad feelings, all your evilness, all how bad you believe you are, all your bad and unloving behaviour, all your self-hatred, all the really ugly, nasty, vile, most rotten and disgusting putridness of yourself; all your guilt and fear, misery and anger - your whole negative anti love and anti self state, then you'll be free of it, because then you'll no longer be controlling any part of yourself by using your mind - so then you'll no longer be evil. And then you'll be completely self-accepting, accepting all you feel, and so being completely unconditionally self-loving.

Well thank you Mary, that sums it all up perfectly once again. It's good to go over it again as I can relate to it more easily this time around.

I'll stop now James, as we wait to see what next Marion will bring to light.

Yeah, she's feeling like shit in bed with her tongue, throat and chest all sore and congested as so often happens, just like it was for her when she was young.

All to help purge her of all those repressed feelings she had when she was young, so she needs to be back in such a state from time to time, all to help her get more in touch with how bad it was for her through her forming years. And of course, all for her to bring to light yet more truth, even if it is for you to see James in the light of you then feeling the need to write about it.

So until next time James - goodnight, Mary M.

## 138. 5000 words to go.

Saturday, 17 May 2014

Mary and Jesus, I've got about 5000 words to go before I finish this book - book 4 of speaking with you both. At the end of the first two books you and Jesus said you were ending your time with humanity, and when I completed those books I did feel that was the end of writing about all we were together. But of course there was more. And now I feel coming to then end of this fourth book, it's my end of wanting to write with you like this, as in my looking for things on the Internet that I don't understand about and asking you about them, along with anything else that comes up as well.

I feel like I'm arriving at a place within me in which I feel like I've had enough of this, of even trying to put stuff out there for other people to read. And I've had enough of trying to promote my work and sites. And I've had enough of writing articles about all I understand Divine Love Spirituality to be. And that really all I want to do now is speak with people on the DLS and CR forum, that being all the writing I want to do.

And today I feel like I've done what I set out to do, and yes, I know I've said such things before as I've had similar feelings before, but right now today this is the strongest of these feelings, and like in some ways I've finished all I wanted to do; and so I'd like to go now thank you, move on to somewhere else - die perhaps, and move into spirit and finish my healing, and focus on my ascent to Paradise.

Now I understand these feelings are probably just my current state - what else can they be - and I'll probably still feel like writing with you both in the near future, but for what it is, I am now feeling like with the end of this book, yet another phase is coming to an end. And I wish it coincided with the end of my healing, however that's only wishful thinking. How I've been feeling today I've still got a long way to go. And as Marion was saying, why do you even bother thinking about it ending, if that happens, which you don't even know if it will, it just will when it does... still, I can't help thinking about the end of it - probably more I've got to heal.

So as I'm not going to waffle on for another 5000 words, I was wondering if at this juncture there was anything either of you Mary or Jesus might like to add.

Mary: No James. Jesus and I understand what you're feeling. We understand how you feel like in some way you've had enough of it all. It's been hard work all these years trying to nut out all that you have even with our help. And you are entitled to a rest you know.

Yeah perhaps you're right Mary, maybe I'm suffering burn-out or some such thing. Ha, I'll tell that one to Marion tomorrow.

And Mary, every day I read more wacky things on the Internet that governments or aliens are supposedly doing, and there's just too much, so I'm throwing in the towel, they can all do what they do, and I'm happy to understand that behind it all somewhere will be the hidden hand of the mind spirits.

That's true James, and far more than they are given credit for, which Jesus and I have tried to impress on you. But you understand it enough, enough for the time being anyway. On a personal level you've not finished with the mind spirits yet, however you don't need to write more about that, and it's not to happen for some time. And so first things first, the completion of your healing, that's what you need to remain focused on.

Yes, well all of what I've been feeling today is hopefully my pulling in even more. I'm so used to writing with you and Jesus and writing about things to do with Divine Love Spirituality, that as soon as Marion says something that I think might be helpful my first inspiration is to start writing an article in my head for my websites or books. It's become a habit.

But founded on James, as you're currently bringing to light, patterns from your early life and particularly to do with your grandmother. She helped you to see everything in the terms of being a teacher who has endless things to teach about - as she had endless things she believed she had to teach you about, as "that mother of yours is no good James, she never tells you anything about what's what, she should be teaching you about life, instead of leaving it up to me and your grandfather. Honestly James, she does make me wonder at times..."

I didn't stand a chance Mary.

It all helping you to take on such a mammoth task as you have in preparing Divine Love Spirituality. It's been a lot of work.

I've had to do something, I'd have been bored senseless had I not.

You had to do it as part of your self-expression through your healing James, but as you're feeling like you've had enough of that for now, so there will be other things for you to do. And you won't have to wait for very long - that you can be sure of.

I did used to worry that it would all stop, and nothing more would happen, and then what would I do. And that I had to somehow keep it all going - as if I had any say in it! But I've long since healed those defective parts of myself, thankfully, so yes, I know I won't be ignored and forgotten about by my Mother and Father.

Mum, dad and Gran always said I was alright, that I could look after myself, so they didn't have to bother or worry about me. And this evening Marion said, it being the third night in row, that she couldn't eat all her dinner, she not being hungry, and she'd hardly eaten any of it.

And then I was seized by sudden panic - she's so thin as it is, she already is slowly starving herself to death so I reckon, so by eating even less, by not being hungry, AAAAHHHHHHHHH!!!! PANIC, what am I supposed to do???

I was in a right state, and as I started to speak about how scared I felt, then the words came out of mouth "Tony, you have to get Suzi to eat, if you don't she'll get sick... she'll die."

So mum was saying that to dad about Sooze when she was about three, according to how I was feeling, and so I would have been about seven, and seized with panic as if I had to get to her eat or she might die. And she can't die, she's my sister, that terrible thought had never crossed my mind.

So I must get Marion to eat more or she will die, but how, how do you make Suzi or Marion eat more? It's all too hard, more stress, fear and panic. As I can't make them eat.

And the more Marion and I talked about it, with me trying to express all my bad feelings, the more we could both see how really I just blocked it all off in the end, I removed myself from the family in many ways, as I didn't want to know all the bad stuff, because I felt I was responsible for it, I had to fix it - but I couldn't.

And then I felt deep hidden resentment, that mum, Suzi and Nicholas all got a lot of attention focused on them. Mum yelling and demanding all the time; Suzi and Nicholas getting negative

attention because of fears of their health, but still more attention than I got.

And then I felt like mum had said to me (which she even might have), once Nicholas arrived on the scene, that I've had my go of it, I've had my time with her - my two years, now it was his and then Suzi's time, and it was theirs from then on, it tall being so unfair. They both didn't get their two years worth and then we all got it equally, so again I just withdrew more, as I couldn't demand it, and so in a false way becoming the one who is all right, that I can look after myself, that I don't need any help from them. But I did, and I still do, as I can't do anything in life, I'm a useless nothing, whereas both Nicholas and Suzi can do all they want.

So it was another big insight for me today Mary.

All helping you to understand James just how unloving your family was to you. And to each other. For although your brother and sister can in some ways cope and manage better in the world, making it suit themselves, still it's all false power they are living, all of which one day will have to be given up. And at least by you not having enough such false power that you couldn't 'make a go of it in the world', you've remained closer to your unhappiness about not being loved, even though you hid such feelings from yourself. But you've not resisted Marion too much, allowing the falseness you do have to be exposed and dispensed with.

I am glad I have started my healing sooner rather than later.

It's always the perfect time when one begins it, when one does all one does, even all one does in ones imperfection and evilness.

So we're all perfectly evil Mary? We've talked about that before.

Of course, how can it be any other way James.

James, Jesus is wanting to have a few words with you, so I will give over.

All right, thank you Mary. Jesus?

Hello James, and yes I want to add a little to what Mary is saying. Such feelings of you feeling like you are coming to the end of another phase are to bring you to a greater understanding of all you have done. You will find great value in having time to reflect on all you have done. Things will continue to slot into place so to speak, even concerning all you've done with Mary and myself. And your feelings of feeling like you're somewhat removed from it all, are as if you have stepped away from it, or outside of it, and so are now able to look back in on it all.

That's exactly what's been happening Jesus. And it's giving me good feelings, in amongst my daily horribly bad ones. It's been again very trying for Marion and I this past week, both separately and in our relationship.

I know James, we've been paying close attention to all you've been going through. There is a lot

to it all that you are both as yet unaware of, but of which Mary and I are able to perceive.

I feel like, and I was saying this to Marion the other day, in many ways I'm just coming up to the starting blocks, that I am only finishing my warm up exercises before the main race, although not so much as race as in a competition I am in, but I'm sure you know what I mean.

Like you haven't even begun yet - whatever 'beginning' means.

Yes, that's right Jesus. I don't know what I am beginning, but hopefully it's coming up to beginning of my true life, one free of being so fucked up as I always feel I am. So beginning life, for as I used to feel so often, that I haven't even been born yet in many ways, still stuck in that terrible dark unfriendly and unloving womb.

Well it's all good James, Mary and I are more than happy with all you've done with us. We've covered a great deal. There's a lot in all you've said should people be interested in it. And I think that were you to re-read it, you too would gain more from it.

That might be so Jesus, but the actual thought of re-reading it all just about makes me want to throw up. No, I want to retire, put my feet up and take time out. I've had enough, and certainly enough of feeling bad. God I wouldn't mind all of those horrible feelings to end. And Jesus, as I get truer to my evilness, the more powerless and hopeless, and that I'll stuck in it forever, I feel. That I am a product of mum and dad and that's that, there is nothing I can do about it. And even after all the so-called healing I've done, all that's really happened is I see it more clearly, the state I've always been in, but feel no freer from it. I don't feel so plagued and overwhelmed by my misery, sadness, fear and anger of it all as I did, but still, I sure don't feel happy.

No James, you're still working your way back to being and so living as an adult, the whole feeling-truth of how you felt and lived through your forming years. So it's right all you are feeling, feeling still trapped within it all, all because you are. And there's nothing more to do than you are doing, just trying to express as many bad feelings as you can, and working with the truth as it comes to light so as to help yourself understand all that did happen to you. That's all you can do, so it's all you need focus on.

Yeah, okay; so there's nothing else you or Mary want to tell me about it all?

No James, we're happy with all you've done as I said - more than happy. It's more than enough for anyone wishing to embrace their ascension of truth, and in time other people will come to your forum once they've digested what they've read.

Mary and I will go now James, and as we've said, should you want to write with us anytime, we'll be here, always available to you.

Thank you Jesus, thank you both, and I love that feeling it gives me to know you are both there

and so willing all the time. I'll of course see how I feel about it. But I do feel like a change, a new direction perhaps, or new focus or something. Anyway Jesus and Mary, thank you again, and I'll speak to both soon - no doubt.

## 139. How can you live in the world in a perfect state?

Sunday, 18 May 2014

Mary, how can we live in the world in a perfect state when the world is so imperfect? Jesus couldn't, and neither of you could be as you wanted to be, even though you were both perfect; but for the likes of us, how can we, assuming we can first heal ourselves of our imperfect evil states.

I can't tell you James, you'll have to wait and see - experience it for yourself. In theory it can be done, as Jesus demonstrated, even though the world rejected him, and as I did in a more mild way, not assuming my full Daughtership. However until someone does who has healed themselves of their evilness, really no one can say. One can speculate about it should one want to waste such time, and we're all looking forward to seeing how it will come about and what such people will be like.

Marion was saying this morning that she reckons it can't be done, and that at best were she somehow to complete her healing it would also mean her death, as she'd not be able to exist in her perfection in a world that is so imperfect, the two worlds being so far apart. Because how would she live, she'd still have to do things that damaged nature even if she didn't want to, she'd still have to live in a house and buy food, and somehow get about other than walking, and she's beyond riding a bicycle now. She'd still be too dependent on the world and all its wrongness.

It's perfection of soul James, nothing else matters. Jesus and I partook of the imperfection as in we ate and grew up in houses and participated in the imperfect world, however within our soul we were perfect, and that's all that counts. If you are destined to live perfection-of-soul having healed yourself in an imperfect world, then you will use what you need, keeping it to a minimum, follow your feelings, and doing what you need to do.

She was also saying that as she's of it, then she should by rights die by it. And although I don't agree with her, and this is only how she's feeling at the moment as it was all tied up with yet more bad feelings she was feeling about herself and her life this morning, still it made me think that possibly no one can actually finish their healing whilst we're of yours and Jesus' age. Is there any truth to that Mary, it was only a thought that popped into my mind.

Yes James, there is, and in fact as we've told you, you might remember, only we were coming at it from a different angle, no one can complete their healing during our age, and no one has. And all because we didn't make such truth be readily available not having to heal ourselves of our

evilness.

Oh yes of course, I do remember now, we talked about it a lot. It was just that I was as you said, seeing it in a different way so as if we'd not discussed it before, that seems to happen a lot to me lately. And so because the Avonal pair are here, so people can follow them and do their healing, they presumably being the first couple to complete their healing.

Yes, that's right, and so that is the next age commencing, it then only requiring a formal or technical announcement as to its official commencement.

I see, so in fact the next age has begun, in as much as we can begin our healing.

Yes, that's right.

Marion was also saying that, as a child is constantly newly coming into being, it's able to keep moving beyond its pain, covering it up if required as we've all been made to do. But now as she's going the other way and dying, without all her new life surging into Creation, so she is able to uncover all that pain that's remained hidden within her, which is happening as being reflected by her body hardly able to function. And she feels that really it's right that that is how she is, and that she should continue to express her suffering in her body as well on all other levels, so in fact not even needing it to be healed were she able to complete her healing. I mean, she was saying that even if she were to heal herself on the inner levels, that it's not necessary for her outer levels such as her physical body to reflect that inner perfection, as it is all about the soul as you say.

I understand her line of thought James, however ones soul perfection will be expressed right the way through ones self, so including the physical.

So that means that if she and I are to manage healing ourselves, all our physical problems will somehow fix themselves, such as her damaged retina, psoriasis, my hernia, our bad backs and my stuffed knee, her bad teeth, all the things neither of us want to fix ourselves by going to a doctor or dentist. She was also saying she just wants to allow herself to be fully as she is, so with all her problems and pain, and not doing anything to try and stop any of it, just unconditionally accepting herself as the damaged person she is. And so expecting herself to break down entirely as she moves closer to death.

Yes, all that's wrong with you will get fixed if it's required by your soul, however should it not be and yet you still complete your healing, then you will understand that as required by your soul, your physical body is not required to be perfect also. It's a personal thing James, the theory stands that: yes, being perfect of soul means perfect on all personality levels of expression, so including the physical, however there is a proviso to this, which says that it might not necessarily follow because: what is ones definition of perfection. It might transpire that Marion remains blind in one eye and you retain your hernia, neither of which give you any pain or cause you any

real trouble, only perhaps some minor inconvenience, all because it's what your soul requires so far as the experiences you will need to keep growing in truth, even having finished your healing and so being perfect in soul. It all being of course what the Mother and Father want for you. So it's not black and white. And it's even conceivable that it won't be until people are conceived by soul-perfect parents that such people will grow up retaining such perfection on all levels including their physical bodies. And up until such time, people will be able to completely attain a Celestial level of soul perfection, and so technically finishing their healing, no longer being imperfect on the soul level, yet their bodies continue to show signs of imperfection that resulted from their evilness.

And as I said, that also brings into question just what is perfection, for it might be perfect for you and Marion to retain such afflictions, even though as I said, they are no longer providing you with any bad feelings as you would have healed all your childhood repression from within your soul; and so although seeming like such afflictions are physical imperfections, they are really perfect for you, even as they are for you now, because they are helping provide you with the internal environment you require for the experiences you need.

Yeah, okay Mary, I see what you're getting at. I could put it down to semantics, but really we have to wait and see I guess.

That you do James. And if by having such afflictions you feel bad in any way, then that's just more bad feelings for you to express and uncover the truth of, which is all what your soul and your Mother and Father are asking of you.

Marion's stance on not going to the doctor, simply not doing anything unless she feels she wants to, is as I said her unconditionally accepting herself - her feelings. And it's becoming more apparent for me that by allowing her to be as she wants to be, and not insisting or making her do what she doesn't want to do - not that I can, I too am unconditionally accepting her.

As too you are unconditionally accepting yourself James, because you can't do to another that which you're not doing to yourself. So only by FIRST fully and unconditionally accepting yourself, can you then accept her.

I know it might all sound obvious, but it's been so hard for me to see just how conditional I am, with both myself and her.

Because of how your parents treated you.

Yeah sure, but to break it all down, to see how I've taken it all on from mum and dad, all whilst believing I haven't, seeing it in my actions and responses to Marion, it's shocking having to wake up and admit to it.

And so Mary, the more all-accepting and unconditional we are with ourselves, so with all our bad feelings, so the more all-accepting and unconditional we are about our evilness. So we are

even allowing ourselves to completely be evil, to completely be the horrible monsters we are.

Yes, which is what the truth, as it comes to light, helps you do. The Mother and Father, and so too your soul, currently wants you to be evil. You've been incarnated into Rebellion and Default and are living it. They want you to fully experience living feeling unloved, unwanted and uncared about, abandoned and alone - rejected by those who should love you. And all of humanity's experience of the negative all on different levels and in different ways, and even seemingly on the outside to different degrees, is really all the same, just different expressions of the same anti truth and anti love state. And so you have to fully allow yourself to be as you are - and so evil. But as I've said before, this doesn't mean going around hurting other people infringing upon their will, because that is then being conditional, you are seeking to gain power in your unlovingness by having your will over another. And so what you are to do is to fully accept all you feel through your ongoing feeling acceptance, which will bring to light all such conditional motivations. So as you progress in your healing you might have to admit that you do want to rape and kill, but you speak about all such feelings, and how you feel about having them, all whilst longing for the truth of why you have them, all without actually having to act them out. So you are breaking down your controlling mind, which is conditional by not allowing yourself to accept your imperfect and evil state of being. So you are worked back into being true to your evilness on the levels of truth, so you can see and understand why you are unloving; all by seeing what happened to you, how it damaged your will, how you then took it all on as you tried to regain that will and its power you felt you'd lost. It all being conditional and so unloving, just as you were parented. So you have suffered being deprived love, so you keep depriving yourself of it by being conditional with yourself and with others, all having to contrive love by using your mind to pretend and keep your fantasy alive that you are not evil and unloving. And as you give up all such pretence through your healing, so you can admit that you are evil and unloving but by no fault of your own, all because it was imposed on you - you were made to be it. So the further you go in your healing, in some ways the worse you will feel as you work your way back to being as wrong as you are, but also you will feel increasingly okay about it, understanding that it's not your fault, and that really you are good and true, only you're for the time being experiencing anti love and truth.

Yes well it sort of is like that, for when I'm feeling better, I feel more accepting of myself, and not bad about being evil, just as you say: well I can't help it, I am it, and there's nothing I can do about it. And at the same time I know I am not as bad and wrong and evil as I was, I am changing. But when I'm in the thick of it again, shit I beat myself up not being unconditionally loving of myself at all, being the very opposite.

Being how they were to you James, it being how you've learnt to be. And so in your negative unloving state you can't be loving, so you can't be unconditional. But it's whilst you're in that state that then you can feel and see and understand the full horror of what you were subjected to.

Yeah, I do see and feel it right enough.

Marion was also saying that we have to stop trying to fix and save the world and look to first

fix and save ourselves by living true to our evilness by doing our healing. And that we fail to realise that the world is only in such a bad state because we're in that same state, we're just making it be how we are, how our parents made us.

It can't be any other way James. And the more you look out there trying to save the planet without attending to yourself and all your feelings, the worse you are actually doing for the planet even if you believe you are helping the environment or saving the wildlife or growing organic food or whatever good things you think you are doing. None of that matters because you are not saving your soul, you are doing all those so-called 'good' things still whilst you're denying your very soul, denying many bad feelings, and refusing to uncover the truth of yourself - of your evilness, through your healing. It's just more mental control, all being done conditionally, and nothing of truly looking to accept yourself and the world unconditionally. And all those people who talk about living unconditionally and being unconditionally loving and all- and self-accepting, who are not doing their healing, are only further adding to their self-delusion.

Yeah I understand that Mary.

Marion was saying that trying to save the animals for example whilst not attending to your own feeling-denial, is just like trying to treat something on your skin, it all being on the body, on the outside. And that we have to want to do it within ourselves and for our own sake, not for humanity. And that looking out there to help the world only keeps you unfocused and distracted from yourself, which is what you just said Mary. (I'm writing from the notes I took this morning as Marion was speaking.) So she doesn't want to try and fix anything, or make anyone change. You and Jesus didn't, nor does even the Mother and Father, none of you tell us what to do, so she doesn't want to tell anyone else what to do. So really we can't do anything other than offer comfort if we're capable of that. And then if we can do something as we attend to and express all our feelings, then so be it, we can do something. But to work from the feelings in it all first trying to keep our minds out of it.

I think I've rambled on a bit, but I wanted to put down what Marion was saying this morning as I think it's an appropriate place to end this book, as I was saying yesterday.

Certainly James, and it is what it's all about, it being what everyone has to come to within themselves. And as you work through your healing so you will come to fully accept yourself, and so too, everyone else and all nature. And just allowing someone else to be free to express all they feel is the true comfort and love you can give another person. Allowing them, as you allow yourself, to be **FREE TO FULLY EMBRACE AND SO ACCEPT AND EXPRESS AND LIVE TRUE TO THEIR FEELINGS, ALL WHILST LONGING FOR THE TRUTH OF THEM.** Which does seem a very appropriate place for you to end this book James.

Thank you Mary and thank you Jesus; thank you both so much for all you've done with me and all you've given me. I don't expect this to be the end of our writing, but I like to finalise it like this, at least for the purposes of this series of 'messages' with you. I have an inkling about setting

off with you again should I feel I want to keep writhing with you both, but in a different way or format than to how we have been doing it. Anyway, I'll see what happens.

Over the last couple of days I've been uncovering more truth about why I want to write like this with you: needing to present questions to the authority so it will tell me the answers, all so I will be appreciated and praised for being the good boy; and always putting the authority first making it the important one, instead of looking to myself for my own answers - all of course more to do with my relationship with Gran. So as I'm letting go of more of that, so too am I letting go of my need to relate to you this way.

And we'll be here James, and we'll speak to you soon. So bye for now, and we wish all your readers the best with their healing. And to them I'd like to say on behalf of Jesus and myself that Our Spirits of Truth will be assisting you, so don't hesitate to long and yearn with all your heart for the truth of your feelings. Bye for now, Mary M.

